

*New Revised Edition*

**HOW CAN WE  
RECEIVE  
THE HOLY SPIRIT  
AS A GIFT?**

**PAUL C. JONG**



**HOW CAN WE RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT AS A GIFT?**



**Hephzibah**

## **Let us lift the veil on Satan's work, through which he has deceived the world for so long!**

The author of this book has long devoted himself to uncovering the deceptive work of Satan, which remained hidden for such a long time.

Satan has completely deceived people by disguising himself as the Holy Spirit and exploiting their ignorance of the true gospel. Therefore, we must clearly understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it with all our hearts.

Satan has used Christian rituals, doctrines and works of the Law to delude people and led them to destruction. Even now, Satan is deceiving people using these methods and hindering them from receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Just as people have misunderstood God's righteousness and had mistaken faith for over a thousand years since the Middle Ages, most Christians today are apt to mistake the work of the devil for that of the Holy Spirit. These people have no idea that they are working as bondservants of Satan.

In this book, the author tries to reveal the soul winning truth by lifting the veil that has kept Satan's work hidden for so long.

**HOW CAN WE  
RECEIVE  
THE HOLY SPIRIT  
AS A GIFT?**

**FREE BOOK / DONATION**  
**From THE NEW LIFE MISSION**

**<https://www.bjnewlife.org>**  
**E-mail: [newlife@bjnewlife.org](mailto:newlife@bjnewlife.org)**

The New Life Mission is looking for coworkers to collaborate in postal ministry or book distribution ministry to effectively spread the gospel. Those who are interested in this ministry are asked to first read Paul C. Jong's Christian book series, then visit **[www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)** and apply to become a coworker to become a qualified partner.

# Dear Readers of This Book:

First of all, we are delighted that this book has reached you well, and we give great thanks to God.

Our 'The New Life Mission,' established in 1991, is carrying out a literature mission ministry that translates and distributes Pastor Paul C. Jong's spiritual sermon collections into multiple languages worldwide.

Pastor Paul C. Jong has been easily and clearly conveying Jesus' salvation work according to the Word of the Bible to this day, so that many people can receive true remission of sins and return to God through just this one book. And together with his fellow workers, he continues to make tireless efforts even now to spread the gospel of water and the Spirit throughout the world.

## [Ministry Introduction]

- **Pastor Paul C. Jong's thematic books:** Over 69 volumes written (continuously being published)

- **Translation languages:** Approximately 110+ languages
- **Single-language books:** Approximately 1,700+
- **Bilingual books:** Approximately 370+
- **Daily website visitors:** Average over 20,000 (supporting 27 languages)
- **Daily e-book downloads:** Over 2,000 copies
- **Daily audiobook downloads:** Over 3,000 copies

## [Ministry Channels]

### • Download Services

**Free:** E-books and audiobook files provided on 'The New Life Mission' homepage / Official Wix blog

**Paid:** Amazon, Apple Books, Google Books, Kobo, Spotify, Apple Music, etc. (printed books, e-books, audiobooks)

• **Other Content:** YouTube & Blog (Sermons, Bible studies, testimonies, etc.) / SNS (Facebook, Instagram, etc.)

• **Offline:** Worldwide network of partner churches and co-workers

We ask that you recommend this book and 'The New Life Mission's website to many people around you so that lost souls can return to God. (For those who have purchased printed books from Amazon or purchased ePub e-books, audiobooks, etc. through paid sites, leaving warm reviews on the respective purchase platforms would greatly help our mission.)

- Recommend Pastor Paul C. Jong's books and website ([www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)) to acquaintances around you

- Participate in the ministry by writing book reviews on purchase platforms

Please join us in this beautiful literature ministry so that the gospel of truth may reach lost souls in these last days. We pray that God's blessings will be with you.

**HOW CAN WE  
RECEIVE  
THE HOLY SPIRIT  
AS A GIFT?**

**PAUL C. JONG**



**Hephzibah Publishing House**

**A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION  
SEOUL, KOREA**

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer,  
Tablet or Smartphone.

## ***How can we receive the Holy Spirit as a gift?***

Copyright 2007 Hephzibah Publishing House

First Edition: 2007

New Revised Edition: 2025

Published: January 2026

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means — electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise — without the prior written permission of the publisher and copyright owners.

Scripture quotations used in this book are from the ‘*New King James Version (NKJV)*’, ‘*American Standard Version (ASV)*’.

ISBN 978-89-282-6198-7

Illustration: Young-ae Kim

Reviewed: Elizabeth

Translator: Elizabeth

Printed in South Korea

## **Hephzibah Publishing House**

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION

Seoul, Korea

- ♣ Website: <https://www.bjnewlife.org>  
<https://www.nlmission.com>  
<https://www.nlmbookcafe.com>
- ♣ E-mail: [newlife@bjnewlife.org](mailto:newlife@bjnewlife.org)

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong’s Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We offer a prayer of thanks to the Lord for giving us the Word of salvation and blessing us with the gospel of being born again by water and the Spirit.

I would also like to thank God's servants and brothers and sisters for their invaluable service in publishing this book. We all worked hard to write this book.

I hope and pray that this book will help many souls be born again, and I would like to express my sincere gratitude once again to everyone who worked hard with me.

I sincerely hope that the Lord will allow the gospel of being born again by water and the Spirit to be spread throughout the world through those who believe in Jesus.

PAUL C. JONG



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Preface

What is considered the most important topic within Christianity is salvation from sin and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, it is also a fact that, despite these two aspects of faith being the most important in Christianity, they are also the most misunderstood.

Nevertheless, many people are currently believing in Jesus without having the correct knowledge of the remission of sins and the Holy Spirit that God has given.

For this reason, God has made us, who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, write about the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in this book, and through this book, He has allowed the previously unknown knowledge and falsehoods to be resolved through the written Word.

There was a time when I, though believing in Jesus, was suffering, bound under legalism.

But to such a person like me, God allowed me to know the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit and gave me the indwelling of the Holy Spirit as a gift.

The science and technology of this world have advanced to dizzying levels. However, because there are still so many people within Christianity who do not know the correct knowledge of the truth that allows them to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, I now intend to record in this book the correct knowledge by which one can receive the Holy Spirit, according to the written Word.

In this book, the “beautiful gospel” refers to the gospel of

the water and the Spirit, by which one can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Do you know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, through which you can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit from God?

If you truly wish to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, you must know and believe in the correct knowledge by which the Holy Spirit can dwell in you.

This is because in order to ask God for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, you must first be equipped with the faith of the correct knowledge by which one can receive the Holy Spirit.

What does it mean to be qualified to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?

It refers to the faith that washes away all the sins in our hearts through the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

To help you with this, I intend to testify to you the correct knowledge of the gospel that came by the water and the Spirit.

When you believe this gospel knowledge in your heart, you will be able to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit spoken of in the Bible has power like that of dynamite.

Just as a building is blown away when dynamite explodes, this gospel has the power to blow away all the sins of the world once and for all for those who believe in it.

You too can surely receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in this truth.

The knowledge of the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit, which the Lord gave to all mankind, has given the blessing of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to both you and me.

Through this writing, you will come to know the power of the beautiful gospel.

And together with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, you will come to live the life of a disciple led by the Holy Spirit.

Now you too, by knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, will come to enjoy a life of peace through the living water of the Holy Spirit that comes from the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, today, the majority of people are afflicted with a disease called “hysterical syndrome,” caused by groups of fanatical charismatics who have the wrong faith, not knowing the truth of the gospel that came by the water and the Spirit.

These people gather under the name of “Holy Spirit Awaiting Meetings,” clap their hands, and sing praises with extreme enthusiasm, while the leader on stage continuously shouts “Repent of your sins” along with fast-tempo praise songs.

In these fanatic gatherings called “Holy Spirit Awaiting Meetings,” people shout “Lord!” three times loudly and cry out for the fullness of the Holy Spirit until their voices are hoarse.

Those who attend such gatherings pray almost in screams here and there.

As a result, the atmosphere of the meeting ripens into a state of frenzy, and people fall to the ground with loud cries from every corner.

The leader, standing on stage with a microphone, makes wind-like sound effects and leads people into a frenzied faith.

That leader prays in so-called tongues, jumps down among the congregation, and lays hands on people’s heads.

Some people begin to speak in tongues, while others have violent convulsions and even faint.

In the gathering, the entire congregation prays in so-called tongues—an unintelligible language—until all their strength is exhausted, in an atmosphere mixed with excitement, fear,

enthusiasm, and longing.

They then experience strange miraculous phenomena as if possessed by spirits.

Such excitement and yearning have caused them to periodically fall into a condition known as hysteria syndrome.

Many people today are trying to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit while being immersed in fanatical faith.

They believe that when they pray with extreme fervor and fall into a state of trance, they are receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, such fanatical faith came from the work of Satan.

Those trapped in such beliefs find themselves in collective difficulty.

They are not interested in the written Word of God that allows them to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Instead, their faith is anchored in personal experiences manifested in their bodies and in false prophets who become their spiritual pillars.

Looking at this, it becomes clear that modern Christianity has fallen into the sickness of charismania—a product of shamanistic faith—and is now in need of the beautiful gospel.

Why have they fallen into such bizarre fanaticism?

It is because Christians, although they must receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through the beautiful gospel of truth, are rejecting the true truth.

The true and beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit is found in the baptism that Jesus received from John and the blood of the Cross.

However, those who have fanatical faith have only a strong sense of purpose to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit without having faith in the beautiful Word, the gospel of the

water and the Spirit.

This has ultimately degraded Christians into reckless and vulgar shamanistic faith.

Today, as the misguided Holy Spirit movement is expanding globally, many Christians have fallen into confusion without any discernment between the work of the Holy Spirit and the work of evil spirits.

The question “To whom does the Holy Spirit dwell?” has become a subject of study for pastors and believers in churches around the world, and countless theories, confusion, and superstitious beliefs about the indwelling of the Holy Spirit have begun to arise simultaneously.

This began with the Holy Spirit movement that arose in the early 19th century.

Though this movement swept across the whole world, it left behind only Christianity filled with faults and the work of evil spirits.

All of this happened because superstitious faith was accepted. Now, the global Christian community must return to the Word and find the answer within the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, I aim to shed light on the history of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit that took place through the Early Church, and at the same time, to help your understanding by illuminating, through the Word, the relationship between the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus gave to mankind and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Above all, I want to clearly reveal the indwelling of the Holy Spirit that comes upon those who believe in the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood on the Cross.

Today, Christians largely misunderstand the indwelling of the Holy Spirit because of errors that come from self-centered

thoughts.

This stems from the confused belief that even those not cleansed of sin can receive the Holy Spirit.

Biblically, there can be no indwelling of the Holy Spirit without the beautiful gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

Yet many people, without faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and without the Word, misunderstand that having believed in Jesus and experienced something means they have received the Holy Spirit.

We must examine through the written Word of God whether the spirit dwelling in a person who believes in Jesus is the Holy Spirit or an evil spirit.

Can the Holy Spirit really dwell within a sinner?

If you claim that the Holy Spirit has come into your heart even though there is sin in your heart, can you truly believe that it is the Holy Spirit?

What do you think?

If you believe in Jesus but still call yourself a sinner, do you think the Holy Spirit can dwell in you?

And can you believe that the spirit working in you is truly the Holy Spirit?

You must understand this truth: God grants the indwelling of the Holy Spirit only to those who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Ultimately, to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, you must know and accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit in your heart.

Yes, I can speak confidently.

If you acknowledge and accept the truth I preach based on the Bible, then the indwelling of the Holy Spirit will surely be in your heart.

What I want to tell you is this: believe in the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given.

Then you too will serve the Lord within the indwelling of the Holy Spirit that God gives, and stand before the Lord.

The blessing of the Holy Spirit's indwelling belongs solely to those who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Those who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through faith are those who have received every spiritual blessing of heaven.

All of us must live having received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

I hope that the blessing of God and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit will surely be with you. ☒



# CONTENTS

## Part One — Sermons

1. The True Holy Spirit Works Together with  
the Word of God's Promise (Acts 1:4-8) ----- 19
2. Can the Holy Spirit Indeed Be Bought with Human Effort?  
(Acts 8:14-24) ----- 29
3. Did You Receive the Holy Spirit When You  
Believed in Jesus? (Acts 19:1-3) ----- 61
4. Those Who Have the Same Faith as the Disciples of Jesus  
(Acts 3:19) ----- 73
5. Do You Wish to Commune with the Holy Spirit?  
(1 John 1:1-10) ----- 89
6. We Must Have the Faith That Allows Us to Receive  
the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit (Matthew 25:1-12) --- 107
7. The Beautiful Gospel That Allows the Holy Spirit  
to Dwell within Believers (Isaiah 9:6-7) ----- 125
8. Through Whom Does the Living Water  
of the Holy Spirit Flow? (John 7:37-38) ----- 159
9. The Gospel of Jesus' Baptism That Made Us Clean  
(Ephesians 2:14-22) ----- 185
10. Live According to the Desires of the Spirit!  
(Galatians 5:16-26, 6:6-18) ----- 201
11. To Maintain a Life Filled with the Holy Spirit  
(Ephesians 5:6-18) ----- 227

12. In Order to Live a Life Full of the Holy Spirit! (Titus 3:1-8) -----	251
13. The Ministry and Gifts of the Holy Spirit (John 16:5-11) -----	277
14. What Is True Repentance That Enables One to Receive the Holy Spirit? (Acts 2:38) -----	297
15. You Must Know the Truth to Receive the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit (John 8:31-36) -----	309
16. The Mission of the One Who Has Received the Holy Spirit (Isaiah 61:1-11) -----	315
17. We Must Have a Hopeful Faith in the Holy Spirit (Romans 8:16-25) -----	329
18. The Truth That Leads People into the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit (Joshua 4:23) -----	341
19. The Beautiful Gospel That Tore the Veil of the Sanctuary (Matthew 27:45-54) -----	357
20. Those Who Have Received the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit Guide Others on the Path to Receiving the Holy Spirit (John 20:21-23) -----	373
21. Do You Want to Know About the Ministry of John the Baptist? (Matthew 11:1-14) -----	399

## **Part Two — Appendix**

1. Questions & Answers -----	419
------------------------------	-----

# **SERMON 1**

## **The True Holy Spirit** --- **Works Together with** --- **the Word of God's Promise**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The True Holy Spirit Works Together with the Word of God's Promise

< Acts 1:4-8 >

“And being assembled together with them, He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Promise of the Father, ‘which,’ He said, ‘you have heard from Me; for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.’ Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, ‘Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?’ And He said to them, ‘It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority. But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.’”

*Is the indwelling of the Holy Spirit a gift from God, or is it given by one's own efforts?*

*The indwelling of the Holy Spirit is a gift from God given to those who have received the removal of sin through faith.*

I once received the flame of the Holy Spirit through prayer, but that flame did not last long and was extinguished by my sins. However, now through this book, I want to convey the truth about the Holy Spirit that will dwell within us forever through the complete gospel, not a false spirit that extinguishes in the face of sin.

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit that I am conveying to you through this writing is not something that can be received through prayer, but only through faith that believes in the truth of the water and the Spirit. Through this book, I aim to guide you to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. You will come to understand that these words I offer are spoken directly to you by the Holy Spirit.

It is God's will and an absolute command that we receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Through this single book, you will precisely know and believe in the way to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit caused by God.

If this book alone is insufficient, I recommend reading the two volumes I have previously published. Through these books that convey the gospel of truth, you will come to possess a complete faith before God.

Many people today who claim to believe in Jesus are trying to receive the Holy Spirit in the same way as the Holy Spirit came upon the disciples of Jesus on the day of Pentecost.

False leaders use this to make a lot of money. They deceive people into thinking that the Holy Spirit can be received through human effort.

They pursue powers that include seeing visions with the eyes of the flesh, performing miracles, hearing the direct voice of Jesus, speaking in tongues, healing illnesses, and driving out demons. However, they have sin in their hearts and are under the

influence of sin, that is, under the influence of Satan. Thus, many people are still unwittingly following the work of evil spirits, not the Holy Spirit.

In this way, Satan uses everything that can deceive humans to tempt people with signs and miracles.

Jesus commanded His disciples, *‘Not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Promise of the Father, “which,” He said, “you have heard from Me.”’*

The baptism of the Holy Spirit described in Acts was not something that came through “experience,” “dedication,” or a “believer’s repentance prayer,” but a waiting based on the promise that the Holy Spirit would be given to those who believe in the beautiful gospel.

For reference, the disciples of Jesus at this time were those who believed in the salvation work performed by Jesus, that is, the gospel of water and the Spirit.

This message teaches us that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit does not come through fervent prayer, but rather as a gift from God the Father and Jesus Christ, bestowed through faith in the beautiful truth of the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Truly, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit occurs because of the faith in the gospel given by Jesus Christ.

God has given everyone the word of water and the Spirit, through which they can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit (1 John 5:3-5).

The phrase ‘promise of the Holy Spirit’ forms a consistent theme throughout the New Testament.

In Acts, after Pentecost, when Peter preached about the baptism of the Holy Spirit (Acts 2:38-39), it was revealed that ‘the Holy Spirit is a gift from God that dwells in those who believe the beautiful gospel wholeheartedly and are therefore free from sin.’

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit, as spoken of in the Bible, is a gift bestowed upon those who have received the removal of sins, and it fulfills all promises given only to those who have been cleansed from sins.

The promised Holy Spirit in the New Testament is not a result of negotiations or relationships between God and humans, but a gift directly guided by the Triune God. Therefore, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit described in Acts was not attained through the power of human prayer (Acts 8:19-20).

The Holy Spirit, He indeed comes only to those who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit that Jesus gave us. Jesus promised His disciples that He would send the Holy Spirit to indwell them. This promise can be found in the Bible where it says, "*For John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now*" (Acts 1:5). Therefore, the disciples who believed in the gospel of water and the Spirit were waiting for the promise of the Holy Spirit's indwelling.

In the Bible, it is clear that the faith of those who received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit was determined not by the efforts of the recipients, but within the will of the one who promised.

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit that came upon the disciples mentioned in Acts was not due to human effort or even spiritual achievements.

The waiting of the disciples for the Holy Spirit as recorded in Acts was fulfilled "*not many days from now.*" This was the first blessing that came upon the early Church in the New Testament era.

The written word shows that the promise was fulfilled through the disciples' faith in Jesus, not through fasting, prayer,

or acts of sacrifice.

After Jesus' ascension, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit occurred simultaneously with the remission of sins for those who believed in Jesus and received the removal of their sins.

## **The Indwelling of the Holy Spirit Came upon Them 'Suddenly' from Heaven**

*“When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place” (Acts 2:1), and the disciples of Jesus were gathered together waiting for the Lord's promise to send the Holy Spirit. It was then that the event of the Holy Spirit coming upon the disciples occurred.*

*“And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance” (Acts 2:2-4).*

As we see in Acts 2:2, The Holy Spirit came *“suddenly from heaven.”* Here, the word *‘suddenly’* implies a meaning that it occurred not due to anything human, but rather where human will was removed.

Moreover, the phrase *‘from heaven’* well explains the origin of the Holy Spirit and also tells us that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit cannot be received through human will or effort.

Acts 2:2—The phrase *‘from heaven’* reveals that the idea of receiving the Holy Spirit through earnest prayer is a deception. In other words, the descent of the Holy Spirit from heaven means that the Spirit does not dwell within us through human-made tongues, efforts, or sacrifices.

The tongues used by the disciples of Jesus were utilized to testify to the gospel of water and the Spirit to the local people because the disciples, unfamiliar with the local languages, needed the help of the Holy Spirit to preach the gospel in those local languages.

*Acts 2:3-4, "Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance."*

Here, we must pay attention to the phrase "One sat upon each of them." The disciples gathered to wait for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit were already believers in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

However, many Christians today misunderstand this passage, believing that when humans pray, they hear a sound like wind—"shwee~, shwee~"—and that this is how the Holy Spirit descends. This misconception stems from a lack of understanding and confusion about the nature of the Holy Spirit.

When the Holy Spirit comes upon a person, does He come with a certain sound? No, He does not.

The sound heard by the physical ear is the sound made by Satan when he tries to devour people's souls.

Satan uses the guise of the work of the Holy Spirit to confuse people, producing a "shwee~, shwee~" sound along with visions and voices, working through tongues and false miracles. However, people mistakenly believe these things are evidence of the Holy Spirit's presence.

Furthermore, some think that when the Holy Spirit comes, He works with a "shwee~" sound like tongues of fire, but such belief is deceived by evil spirits.

The Acts of the Apostles records that the coming of the Holy

Spirit worked upon the beautiful water and the faith in the gospel of the Holy Spirit.

## **The Faith of the Disciples That Allowed the Holy Spirit to Come upon Them**

The reason the events of Pentecost in Acts 2 are emphasized is that the disciples were dwelling within the gospel of water and Spirit, which enabled them to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

When Christians today think of "Pentecost," they often imagine supernatural signs and chaotic scenes accompanying the descent of the Holy Spirit.

Consequently, many churches teach and practice receiving the Holy Spirit through fasting prayers, fervent prayers, or laying on of hands. However, phenomena such as entering a trance during prayer, collapsing backward and lying down for days, or trembling uncontrollably are not works of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit is rational and respects personality. As God, who possesses the attributes of intellect, emotion, and righteousness, does not act rudely toward people. The coming of the Holy Spirit occurs as a truth when one believes in the gospel of water and the Spirit (Acts 2:38).

Peter testified that the Holy Spirit had come upon the disciples as prophesied by the prophet Joel. This is because the Holy Spirit is the fulfillment of the word granted only to those who have received the washing of sins, that is, the removal of sins, through faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

In other words, Peter testified that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit comes to those who believe in the truth that Jesus was baptized by John to save humanity from sin and shed His blood

on the cross.

Peter's preaching discussed the prophecy of Joel, explaining why Jesus had to be baptized by John and why we must believe in Jesus' baptism.

Knowing and believing this truth is the knowledge of the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, and it is the truth that enables Christians to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Do you believe in the beautiful gospel about water that Peter testified about (1 Peter 3:21)? Or do you still hold vain and superstitious religious beliefs to receive the Holy Spirit?

Are you trying to receive the Holy Spirit by your own strength, independent of God's plan?

Even if people abandon idols and confess their sins through repentance prayers, there is no way for the Holy Spirit to indwell in people's hearts unless they believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Are you still waiting for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit without knowing the gospel of water and the Spirit? Do you know the true meaning of the baptism Jesus received and the shedding of His blood on the cross, which can allow the Holy Spirit to dwell in your heart?

You must know that the only way to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is by believing in your heart in the gospel of water and Spirit.

The true way of the Holy Spirit's indwelling given to us by God has been granted only to those who believe in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.

We are thankful to God for giving us the word of water and the Spirit that allows us to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. ✉

# SERMON 2

## **Can the Holy Spirit** --- **Indeed Be Bought** --- **with Human Effort?**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Can the Holy Spirit Indeed Be Bought with Human Effort?

< Acts 8:14-24 >

**“Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles’ hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, ‘Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit.’ But Peter said to him, ‘Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money! You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity.’ Then Simon answered and said, ‘Pray to the Lord for me, that none of the things which you have spoken may come upon me.’”**

***Can you receive the Holy Spirit through the laying on of hands?***

***No. The Holy Spirit can only be received through faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit.***

I would like to deliver the answer to whether the Holy Spirit's indwelling can be received through human effort based on this scripture.

The apostles of the early Church were empowered by God and sent to various parts of the world by Him.

The Acts of the Apostles records a few unusual events, one of which is that the Holy Spirit came upon people when the apostles laid hands on them.

Therefore, the Bible records that "the apostles enabled those who believed in God but had not yet received the Holy Spirit to receive it through the laying on of hands."

How then did they receive the Holy Spirit through laying on of hands?

During the apostolic era, as the Word of God was still being written and was not yet complete, God endowed the apostles with special powers to perform His works.

The Holy Spirit worked alongside the apostles, allowing many signs and miracles to be manifested through them. This was a time when God specially worked through the apostles to produce visible signs and miracles to make people believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and the Savior. It was necessary to manifest the work of the Holy Spirit powerfully among the disciples to show that Jesus Christ is God and the Son of God, the Savior.

If the Holy Spirit had not worked powerfully through signs and

wonders in the early church, no one would have believed Jesus to be the Savior.

However, now that the prophecies of the Bible have been fulfilled, people no longer need to receive the Holy Spirit through visible signs and miracles. Now, the Holy Spirit can be received through faith in the gospel of truth about the Holy Spirit's indwelling given by God.

God grants the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to those who believe in the Word of truth—the Word of water and Spirit—through which He works.

This truth declares that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit occurs only for those who believe in the Word of salvation through the removal of sin, accomplished by the baptism and bloodshed Jesus received when He came to this earth.

However, today many pastors see the phenomena of visible miracles and tell their congregations that this is what receiving the Holy Spirit looks like.

These pastors attempt to make their congregants receive the Holy Spirit in the same way. They deceive people by making them think they have received the Holy Spirit when strange tongues erupt due to the laying on of hands they perform. These pastors try to elevate themselves as if they were apostles performing great powers and miracles.

Particularly, such pastors have become more notable among the fanatics within Christianity who seek emotional and experiential Christianity.

Eventually, this frenzied work has spread among all those who believe in Jesus in the world, and many who have inherited their faith have received evil spirits through what are called shaking experiences and intense emotions.

Even now, those influenced by such teachings believe they can

impart the Holy Spirit to others through their own laying on of hands.

However, their actual nature is exactly like that of Simon the magician mentioned in the scripture. They are indulged in self-intoxication and the desires of their flesh, causing confusion among people.

Such a belief before God is a profoundly incorrect faith that is completely detached from receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Even today, many false prophets within Christianity spread Satan's work through mystical experiences, disguising it as the work of the Holy Spirit.

We must focus on God's Word, which grants the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, using our reason. Faith in that Word is the only path to receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Those who advocate for so-called 'experiential gifts of the Spirit' must quickly abandon their vain beliefs and return to the Word to believe in the truth that brings the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The person named Simon in the scripture was a famous magician at the time. This magician saw the apostles' work of indwelling the Holy Spirit in people and wanted to buy the Holy Spirit with money.

Such believers later became the servants of Satan, used for Satan's work.

Simon was amazed by the power of the Holy Spirit demonstrated by Philip and desired to receive it himself. However, his desire stemmed from human greed and fleshly desires. This kind of faith was not genuine faith for receiving the true Holy Spirit.

Simon sought to buy the Holy Spirit with money, which led him

to be severely rebuked by God's servant Peter.

Although Simon professed faith in Jesus, he had not truly received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit, which removes sin.

In other words, Simon thought he could receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by offering something worldly he possessed. His outward appearance seemed like someone who believed in Jesus, but in reality, his heart had nothing to do with the word of truth given by Jesus. Instead, his heart was filled only with the desires of the flesh.

However, Peter knew his heart and rebuked him for trying to buy the Holy Spirit, a gift from God, with worldly money, saying that Simon would perish along with his silver.

Today's false prophets are captivated by evil spirits, and they deceive people by presenting the signs and miracles that occur through them as the work of the Holy Spirit.

Additionally, we often see people who admire these powers and earnestly pray to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, one must understand that the Holy Spirit cannot be received through prayers made from fleshly desires.

Are there such Charismatics around you? You must be cautious of them.

These individuals approach others with fanatical faith and claim that receiving their laying on of hands can cast out demons and impart the Holy Spirit. Such people are not empowered by the Holy Spirit but by evil spirits.

Those who receive their prayers often pass on these gifts from evil spirits to others, spreading false spiritual experiences.

The true indwelling of the Holy Spirit given by God occurs in those who believe in the recorded words of the Bible about water, blood, and the Spirit (1 John 5:3-7).

Despite the clear biblical recording of the gospel of water and the Spirit, people believe in Jesus but have sin in their hearts, do not have the Holy Spirit, and thus they seek to receive shaking, tongues, clairvoyance, exorcism, and supernatural things through their own zeal.

Therefore, the false ones show the vain things they have received to others, making them believe as well and leading them into false faith.

Peter rebuked Simon, saying,

“Your heart is not right before God. You have no part or share in this ministry because you thought you could buy the gift of the Holy Spirit with money. You will perish with your money because I see that you are full of bitterness and captive to sin. You are a child of the devil.”

Today, we must lament that many pastors within Christianity are just like this. These people are generally Charismatics who demand money from others.

We must distance ourselves from such faith and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in the recorded truth of the gospel of water and the Spirit (Matthew 3:15, 1 Peter 3:21, John 1:29, John 19:21-23).

## **Charismatics Who Rely on the Laying on of Hands!**

We must be cautious of such beliefs.

Some people today hold the false belief that they can receive the Holy Spirit by receiving the laying on of hands from individuals who claim to have special powers, just as the apostles laid hands on people in the early church, and the Holy Spirit came upon them.

Additionally, certain false prophets believe that they can impart the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to others through their own laying on of hands. We need to recognize that such individuals exist.

However, the faith of these pastors today differs greatly from the faith of the apostles in the early church.

The biggest problem for those who claim to believe in Jesus today is that they have no faith in the truth of the Word of water and the Spirit. They claim to believe in God but do not revere His Word; instead, they deceive themselves and others.

A sinner with sin in their heart cannot receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, nor can God give His Spirit to a sinner.

If there is a spirit that comes upon a sinner, it is not the Holy Spirit but an evil spirit disguised as the Holy Spirit.

Today, we see that many Christians have irrational and fanatical faith.

The apostles in the early church believed and understood that Jesus Christ was baptized by John and shed His blood on the cross to take upon Himself all the sins of humanity as our Savior. The disciples of Jesus Christ were able to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit because they believed in the baptism Jesus received and His blood shed on the cross. Through this faith, they preached the gospel of water and the Spirit to others, enabling them to truly receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, today, can a sinner with sin in their heart impart the Holy Spirit to another sinner through laying on of hands? This is an absurd and laughable false belief.

Even if someone appears to be a beautiful shepherd in the eyes of others, if they have sin in their heart, they cannot impart the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to anyone.

Yet many people follow such beliefs, leading false prophets to

guide them toward destruction. You must recognize that prophets holding such beliefs are false prophets.

Some claim that despite having sin in their hearts, they have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit regardless of their sins. However, you must understand that these individuals are already under Satan's dominion.

Is the Spirit that has come upon you truly holy? Can the Holy Spirit dwell within a person whose heart is stained with sin? No.

Then can a person with sin in their heart impart the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to someone else? No.

What power are Charismatics within Christianity operating under today when they perform many powerful works while still in a sinful state? They are acting under the influence of evil spirits.

The Holy Spirit cannot dwell within a sinner. The Holy Spirit can only indwell those who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit and have hearts free from sin.

In John 3:5, Jesus said, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.”*

This shows that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit can only be received by believing in the Word of water and the Spirit.

The belief that one can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by being prayed over by sinners is one of the greatest errors today, and it is a faith that could lead Christianity to ruin.

However, many believers and pastors today hold the mistaken belief and conviction that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit can be received through laying on of hands.

## **What Is the Meaning of “Laying on of Hands” as Ordained by God?**

‘Laying on of hands’ is a medium for transferring one’s power to another person. For example, just as speaking into a microphone sends the sound through a cable to an amplifier and then out through large speakers to be heard by everyone.

In the Old Testament, when a sinner laid hands on the head of a sacrificial animal, the sinner’s sins were transferred to the sacrifice, and the sinner received remission of sins.

Likewise, when a reborn servant of God laid hands on people, God’s power could be transferred. Thus, the common meaning of laying on of hands is ‘to transfer, to pass on.’

In this era, those who have received great power from evil spirits lay hands on people not to indwell the Holy Spirit but rather to indwell evil spirits.

You must understand that those who perform powers other than the Holy Spirit transfer evil spirits to people through the laying on of hands. Since Satan works through sinners, when a person who has sin and carries an evil spirit lays hands on another, that evil spirit is transferred to the other person.

Therefore, to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, one must believe in the recorded Word of the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Those who believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior but have not received the removal of sins—remaining with sin in their hearts—are under Satan’s dominion.

Such individuals are captive to demons, and if they lay hands on others, those recipients will receive evil spirits and perform false miracles. This happens because demons transfer through the laying on of hands by a demon-possessed person. Demons

indwell others through the medium of laying on of hands, while the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, given by God, is received solely through faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Laying on of hands, as ordained by God, is a method to transfer what one possesses to another. However, Satan also uses this act to make many people receive evil spirits.

Moreover, the greater problem today is that many, like Simon, seek to purchase the power of the Holy Spirit with money.

## **The Common Misunderstanding Among Christians About the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit**

If you ask people today, “How can one receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?” many will surprisingly answer that it can be received through fervent prayer.

However, believing that one can receive the Holy Spirit by engaging in extensive fasting prayers or repentance prayers is not the correct faith. Can the Holy Spirit come upon someone simply because they offer special supplication prayers or repentance prayers? No.

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit is absolutely not granted to those who do not believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Because God is a God of truth, He has established the law through which people can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Can the Holy Spirit dwell within a person with sin? Absolutely not. The Holy Spirit cannot be received through laying on of hands either. Attending revival meetings and fervently seeking God does not cause the Holy Spirit to dwell through human desires.

A sinner with sin in their heart can never receive the indwelling

of the Holy Spirit.

First, a sinner must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of their sins in order to be gifted with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Anyone who does not know or believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit cannot receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Today, the gospel of water and the Spirit is being testified all over the world through sermons in churches, books, e-books on the internet, and audio formats. Therefore, anyone who seeks can find it and by believing, can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

If anyone does not receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit because they do not know the gospel of water and the Spirit, it should be understood that they have not received it because they did not believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

## **The Reality of False Faith!**

When you look at the symptoms of those who receive a false Holy Spirit today, it is evident that demons are working astonishingly.

‘Holy Spirit Revival Meetings’ are gatherings where people who earnestly desire to receive the Holy Spirit come together to ask the Lord for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. At such meetings, you see people clapping, praying repentantly, shedding tears and snot, fasting, and praying.

Some speakers insist that the Holy Spirit is received only through prayer, urging many people to pray fervently. Then, people pray frantically, crying out ‘Lord’ as if their lives depended on it.

But does the Holy Spirit indwell them just because they do so? No. Instead, you can see strange phenomena occurring. People might scream bizarrely and fall backward, shaking violently and making strange noises. People claim these symptoms as evidence of the Holy Spirit's presence. This is how the work of demons manifests. One person falls back and shakes violently, and suddenly, the person next to them also falls, and another person starts screaming and speaking in a disturbing, strange tongue. As this situation progresses, screams and such phenomena overwhelm the audience. Many people show symptoms of convulsions and speak in tongues, but this is not the true work of the Holy Spirit.

## **Many Christians Deceived by Satan**

Today, many Christians are living a life of faith that Satan desires.

Satan deceives people by telling them that the way to receive the Holy Spirit is by receiving the laying on of hands from someone who has been endowed with power. We can see that many Christians officially believe this.

Moreover, Satan instills in people the belief that if they fervently strive in prayer, they can receive the Holy Spirit. He is fueling this belief through revival movements. As a result, many people not only do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit spoken of in the Bible, but also show no interest in knowing it.

Now, you must break free from the thoughts given by Satan and come to know and believe in the Word of the water and the

Spirit.

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit comes only to those who believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. You must believe this.

## **Misunderstandings of Christians About Receiving the Holy Spirit**

First, there is a great misunderstanding in the faith of those who pursue and follow such fanatical beliefs.

They try to receive the Holy Spirit while still having sin in their hearts. With human thoughts, they believe that although there is sin in their hearts, because God is love, if they just try hard enough, they can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and be filled with the Holy Spirit.

However, those who do not have the faith of the water and the Spirit cannot be filled with the Holy Spirit.

Second, human pride prevents people from receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Then does it mean that if a person is not proud, they can receive the Holy Spirit? Is there anyone in this world who is not proud? But the kind of pride that cannot be washed away before God is adding one's own thoughts to the Word of God.

People are trying to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in their own way, apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit can be received only when one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Third, it must be understood that confessing one's sins does not bring about the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Today, people strongly desire and fervently pray for the

indwelling and fullness of the Holy Spirit while still having sin in their hearts. As a result, they end up experiencing emotional sensations. Such prayers lead them to be captured by evil spirits.

Fourth, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is not received by supplication. The misunderstanding that one can receive it through supplication is human thinking.

Fifth, even if one casts out demons in the name of Jesus, it does not mean that the Holy Spirit dwells in that person's heart. Sin belongs to Satan. If a person who has sin casts out demons, can we say that the Holy Spirit dwells in their heart? You must understand that this is actually a greater deception of the devil.

Sixth, the only true gospel that enables the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus gave.

Do you still think that apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there is another way to receive the Holy Spirit of God and the washing away of sins? If so, then you are trapped in an irreversible delusion.

Escape from these fleshly thoughts given by Satan, and have spiritual thoughts and faith based on the Word.

It is not an exaggeration to say that today's Christianity is full of people who are demon-possessed. Many Christians around the world, through special revival meetings or by receiving the laying on of hands from specific individuals, desire the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and thus become possessed by evil spirits.

They go to prayer retreat leaders, deaconesses, revival speakers, or pastors who claim to have received power, striving to receive the laying on of hands for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, with such faith, no matter how earnestly one believes in Jesus, they can never receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit

given by God. In other words, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit cannot be received through the laying on of hands from any specific individual.

Even today, many people, like Simon, try to buy the Holy Spirit with money. They are trying to obtain the Holy Spirit not through the Word, but through something of the world. The majority of Christians around the world are fixed in this way of thinking.

The Holy Spirit comes only to those who are qualified to receive Him.

The true formula for receiving the Holy Spirit is that when a sinner hears the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit and believes it in their heart, they reach the answer to this truth (Acts 2:38).

The Holy Spirit coming through the laying on of hands occurred only briefly during the Early Church period.

After that, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit takes place when one comes to know and believe in the written gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, apart from the work of the Holy Spirit that comes by faith in the Word of God, all other spiritual manifestations are works of evil spirits.

God called evil spirits the servants of Satan, and this Satan subtly deceives people within Christianity so that although they believe in Jesus, they do not receive the removal of their sins.

Satan has long deceived people, saying, "If you believe in Jesus and receive the laying on of hands, I will give you the Holy Spirit in your heart." In this way, Satan has been expanding his territory throughout the world through false works.

Let us look at the symptoms that appear when an evil spirit indwells a person within Christianity.

First, if we look at the symptoms of spirit possession that occur

in shamans or fortune tellers, we can see their bodies suddenly trembling violently like a leaf and even bouncing up and down. They begin to speak strange words or speak in another person's voice.

In other words, when a demon descends upon a person, it causes trembling and speaking in tongues.

Also, if we look at the symptoms of demon possession through laying on of hands in Christianity, we see that an unknown power comes from the person's body, and they experience vibrations caused by a force pressing down from above.

They also say they experience their body floating upward. Their body cannot remain still, trembles severely, and sometimes they fall backward.

From that moment, regardless of their own will, their tongue twists and strange words come out.

People who have no right knowledge of the Word see this and say that it is the tongues given by God.

As a Christian, those who experience phenomena such as speaking in tongues, trembling, or fainting after receiving the laying on of hands are undergoing the same demonic activity experienced by shamans.

Some revival preachers grab the microphone and shout, "Fire, fire, fire!" causing the audience to become emotionally excited and lose reason. Those who particularly desire to receive the laying on of hands come forward and, upon receiving it, experience trembling in their bodies, crying, or uncontrollably uttering what is called "tongues," such as "lalalala lululala," without their own will.

These symptoms are simply evil spirits working under the borrowed name of Jesus, and this is the same demonic work that

comes upon shamans.

The symptoms that occur when spirits descend upon shamans or fortune-tellers—such as violent trembling and uncontrollable bodily movements—are identical to those seen in Christians when demons enter through the laying on of hands. However, people misunderstand these occurrences. Many Christians mistakenly believe that such symptoms indicate they have received the Holy Spirit, leading them into deep confusion.

## **Satan Works Like a Fortune Teller Through Christians**

Satan enables demon-possessed people to give prophetic prayers.

They might say, “You are someone who will become a precious leader. Before you, thousands of sheep are grazing. God will train and refine you, and make you someone who will be used preciously.”

Or to another person, they say things like, “You will become a precious servant of God. You will become a servant of the Most High God,” using deceptive words to make people believe and follow them, leading them to live their entire lives as servants of evil spirits.

Fortune tellers also say similar things to people. “Be careful around water.” “You will earn a lot of money.” “A noble person will appear from the East to help you.”

The common symptoms that appear in demon-possessed people are: first, false prophecies; second, speaking in tongues that they themselves cannot understand; third, experiencing vibrations; and fourth, destroying personality. When you observe shamans

or fortune tellers, you will see that even when elderly people come to them, they speak to them rudely without any respect.

However, those who have truly received the Holy Spirit of God have received Him by believing in the written Word of truth that says Jesus Christ took away all the sins of the world through His baptism and the Cross.

These people proclaim and teach others the gospel of the water and the Spirit, leading them to receive the remission of sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

When you look at the character of the righteous who have received the remission of sins, they teach others what kind of faith they should have to receive God's blessings and what kind of life God desires. They also strive to live the kind of life that God desires themselves.

At times, they also wield the rod of the Word when people begin to head toward the world governed by the devil, contrary to the Lord's Word, giving admonishing words of rebuke.

The righteous who have received the remission of sins are clearly different from those whose personalities have been destroyed.

When one receives the remission of sins given by Jesus Christ and receives the Holy Spirit, true character is revived by God.

Therefore, the righteous deeply consider what situation others are currently facing, think about what is needed according to the Word, pray for them, and offer practical help.

On the other hand, when people receive the indwelling of an evil spirit through the laying on of hands by someone possessed by a demon, we can see that their personalities are all destroyed.

Because they believe that only trembling, prophesying, and speaking in tongues are gifts of the Holy Spirit, Satan is able to take control of their personalities, and they end up living the life

that Satan wants. However, such experiences are not gifts of the Holy Spirit.

Even if someone claims to be a servant of God, prophesies in the name of God, causes trembling, and performs many powerful acts such as speaking in tongues, if there is sin in their heart, that power itself is clear evidence that the person is possessed by a demon.

Therefore, these people cause others to receive evil spirits, not the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Also, because Satan is not truthful, the power they perform will soon run dry and come to an end.

However, there is a clear difference between the work of the Holy Spirit and that of evil spirits.

The work of the Holy Spirit may at first appear to have no experiences or gifts, but as time passes, the power of God is revealed, and it shines forth like the rising sun.

## **People Who Became Demon-Possessed While Believing in Jesus**

*Why is it that, despite trying so hard to receive the Holy Spirit, so many people end up being possessed by evil spirits?*

*The reason is that they receive evil spirits through the laying on of hands by false prophets.*

Today, among many Christians, we can surprisingly see many who have accepted evil spirits through the laying on of hands from false prophets and end up destroyed both spiritually

and physically.

Because their faith is not based on hearing and believing the Word of the Bible, they are people who have nothing to do with God and possess strange powers and characteristics that come from Satan.

One characteristic is that the powers they receive disappear if not used, so they diligently utilize these powers to turn many people into servants of Satan. For this reason, they become even busier.

They constantly pray and constantly work in the name of Jesus. Those who say, “I have received the gift of evangelism,” must constantly evangelize, and if they don’t, their joy disappears.

Furthermore, if they fail to be loyal to Satan’s work with the gifts they received—such as speaking in tongues, healing diseases, or prophesying—Satan afflicts their bodies with illness. This is similar to how fortune-tellers suffer when they neglect serving demons.

So they must keep using the gifts they received from evil spirits, and once they use them all up, in the end, we see that they are miserably cast aside.

There was someone I used to know. This person appeared to be someone who earnestly believed in God and seemed to have received great power.

He led many revival meetings shouting for people to be filled with the Holy Spirit, and through these meetings, many people received the laying on of hands from him, cast out demons, spoke in tongues, and were healed of diseases—receiving astonishing powers. Because of these amazing manifestations, this person I knew became an object of admiration and respect for many people.

But not long after, he began to deny Jesus and blasphemed Jesus

Christ, saying, “Jesus Christ is a failure. He is not the Son of God.”

Eventually, he claimed that he himself was God and ended up killing Jesus Christ from his own heart and the hearts of others.

Because these people are under Satan’s control, they end up rejecting the truth of the water and the Spirit.

In the beginning, they see that when they lay hands on people, manifestations such as trembling, speaking in tongues, or casting out demons occur. So they mistakenly believe that the same authority given to the apostles has come upon them, and they become convinced that the Holy Spirit dwells within them.

As a result, they teach others that the way to receive the Holy Spirit is by praying prayers of repentance or by earnestly longing for the Holy Spirit.

However, the way they believe and teach others to receive the Holy Spirit is based on a belief they themselves have created, not the faith based on the written Word of God that is acknowledged by God.

Nevertheless, they say that believing in Jesus and speaking in tongues or prophesying are evidence of receiving the Holy Spirit. Also, many people, because they do not understand the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through the Word, are misled by the abilities and teachings of such people and wrongly believe that this is how one receives the Holy Spirit.

As a result, these individuals are able to spread evil spirits among Christians and take positions of authority over them. All of these methods are schemes of Satan.

Right now, around the world, countless people are possessed by evil spirits due to the teachings of these false individuals.

Ordinary people who believe in Jesus live a typical religious life,

but those who are possessed by evil spirits demonstrate the power of demons.

What kind of power do they exhibit? They heal diseases in the name of Jesus, speak in tongues, and use the laying on of hands to impart evil spirits to those who believe in Jesus.

The laying on of hands acts as a medium for transferring what is within oneself to another person.

We must recognize that because of this medium of laying on of hands, the kingdom of evil spirits has greatly expanded in this world.

## **Satan Works Through Human Desires!**

Looking at Satan's history so far, Satan works through people like Simon. They claim that receiving the Holy Spirit comes through laying on of hands, unrelated to faith in Jesus' gospel of water and the Spirit.

Even today, many people are deceived by Satan, longing only for such power before God, attempting to receive the Holy Spirit through fasting prayers, laying on of hands, or their own efforts and sacrifices. However, such individuals end up receiving an evil spirit and ultimately live a cursed life.

We must realize the truth that this medium of the laying on of hands, widely practiced by many Christians around the world today, is actually aiding the works of demons.

These people have hearts like Simon and must be recognized as false prophets before God.

Although people claim to believe in Jesus, because they still have sin in their hearts, demons can dwell within them and grant them power and perform miracles through them.

However, until now, there have been few who rightly discern the work of demons and rebuke it before things reach such a point. Therefore, demons, through their servants, lay hands on people's souls, causing evil spirits to dwell in their hearts, and are building a kingdom of demons across the world.

Today, within global Christianity, such charismatic gatherings are officially recognized as churches. We can see that there are many such people even around us.

This world is now heading toward the end. In order to be truly born again in these last days, we must clearly understand how Satan works, resist his schemes, believe in the Word of the water and the Spirit as recorded in the Bible, receive salvation from all sins once and for all, and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit as a gift.

We must have the correct knowledge of how the Holy Spirit comes to dwell in a person's heart and return to the Word of truth. Among God's Words, it is written, "*My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge*" (*Hosea 4:6*).

In the same way, even today, many people who believe in Jesus are perishing because they have no correct knowledge, and the whole world is being ruined by fanatics—that is, the Charismatics—who lead many people seeking God to destruction.

People say, 'Even if a fanatical Charismatic church were built in the desert, people would still gather there'. Why is that? Because they confuse people through visible powers, make them demon-possessed through the laying on of hands, and compel their obedience, which leads to church growth.

One of their characteristics is that once a person receives an evil spirit through the laying on of hands, their zeal becomes extreme.

A hallmark of those possessed by this fanatical Charismatic

movement is that they give large offerings to the church and blindly become fervent and zealous, like religious extremists.

Even now, countless people believe in Jesus and, receiving power from demons, evangelize with great confidence—but they are very clearly headed to hell.

These people believed in Jesus with fervor, and they believe that the power they received from demons is evidence of their salvation. They live expecting Heaven without the slightest doubt. But in their hearts, there is still sin.

If you ask these fanatical charismatics, “Do you have sin in your heart even though you believe in Jesus?” they react with confusion, replying, “Of course!”—for they assume no believer could ever be sinless.

Such people, even though they have sin in their hearts, believe in Jesus and thus hold on to the hope that they can enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

But how foolish is such a hope? They are convinced because some kind of power is manifesting through them.

Many who believe in Jesus experience things like speaking in tongues, being slain in the spirit, or seeing visions, and they believe these experiences to be the work of the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, because of these experiences, they are firmly convinced that they are saved and that they have the Holy Spirit.

However, if no visible power appears to them, they cannot have assurance of salvation because they lack the knowledge of the Word that speaks of salvation from sin.

So, in order to obtain some visible sign of assurance, they strive for it—and in the end, they become instruments used by Satan.

These people do not try to resolve the problem of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the Word, but rather seek answers through prayer, repentance, or

sacrifice. As a result, they end up receiving an evil spirit instead of the Holy Spirit.

The devil, being the accuser, whispers to people, “You sinned, didn’t you? You sinned, didn’t you?” causing them to condemn themselves.

I know someone who now believes in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit, has received the remission of sins, and has received the Holy Spirit.

But before being born again, he fervently believed in Jesus with great zeal. At that time, he spoke in tongues fluently, saw visions, and performed many wonders.

Yet even then, he had sin in his heart. He clung only to the blood of Jesus and believed in the crucified Jesus on the Cross, weeping and praying prayers of repentance all night long, but the sin still remained and tormented him.

To such a person, the whisper of Satan began: “You sinned, didn’t you? With a life like that, you should just die.”

These thoughts would come to him constantly, reminding him of his sins, condemning and tormenting him.

Satan led him to judge and punish himself in his own body. But though he acknowledged the sin in his heart, he had no way to resolve it.

In the same way, you must know that if you do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord, demons will make you their friend. If a demon asks to be friends, how can someone who has not received the removal of their sins through faith in the Word resist the demon?

Unless every person holds onto the true gospel of salvation—the Word of salvation of the water and the Spirit—they will be seized and tormented by demons.

The gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit given by

God is the absolute faith needed to defeat Satan. Therefore, everyone who believes in Jesus must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, must preach it to all mankind, and those who hear it must believe by obeying.

## **The Mystery of Lawlessness Is Already Covering the World!**

Today, the entire world has become a place covered by Satan.

In order to preach the gospel through which the Holy Spirit dwells in such a world, we must first remove the deep misunderstandings about the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

We must reveal that receiving the Holy Spirit through the laying on of hands is false. We must clearly testify through the Word that experiences such as ‘receiving the laying on of hands, speaking in tongues from that point on, praying prayers of repentance, fasting and feeling something hot come upon oneself, and hearing Jesus speak from within’ are the works of demons.

Only then can people be freed from such deception. Only then can they receive salvation not through experiences and emotions, but through the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by God.

We must confront and overcome the works of demons—the king of lies—by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Many people around the world are captured by Satan and his demons, but we must use this truth to reveal that their experiences and emotions are works of Satan and demons. By doing so, we can lead them to turn back and believe in this truth.

People like Simon, who sought to buy the Holy Spirit with money, are now leading churches in this era.

They deceive those who believe in God without proper understanding through overnight prayers, repentance prayers, or laying on of hands, thereby embedding Satan within them.

As a result, people are genuinely possessed by demons. To turn them back, believers must possess the correct knowledge of water and the Spirit and recognize and break the works of demons within them.

Without understanding Satan's strategies, people will inevitably fall victim without resistance.

You must understand that when people receive the laying on of hands and begin speaking in tongues or prophesying, all these abilities are works of demons.

In other words, the faith and abilities of fanatical charismatics are entirely works of demons.

It is essential to teach them this truth: 'What is working within you is the work of demons. Do you have sin in your heart? If there is sin in your heart, can the Holy Spirit work within you? You have been deceived.'

The faith of the early apostles and those who received the laying on of hands was based on knowing and believing in the truth of Jesus Christ's gospel of water and the Spirit. This is entirely different from today's fanatical charismatic practices of laying on of hands.

So, does this mean that even today, if someone who has received the indwelling Holy Spirit through faith lays hands on another person, that person will receive the Holy Spirit? No.

The Bible says that the Holy Spirit moves over the waters (Genesis 1:2). This means that in order to receive the Holy Spirit, one must first hear and believe in the gospel Word of the water

and the Spirit, and receive the removal of sin in their heart—then the Holy Spirit comes into that heart.

The Holy Spirit is the gift of God, given as the final confirmation and completion of salvation to those who are born again by believing in the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If today, ministers or those who have gone before us lay hands on everyone's head and tell them to receive the Holy Spirit, we must clearly understand that this would be rejecting the gospel of water and the Spirit, which the Lord gave to save sinners from their sins.

The belief that a person can give the Holy Spirit to another is an act of opposing and blaspheming God, and holding such faith leads one into Satan's deception. This must never be done.

When we believed in the gospel of water and the Spirit, our hearts were cleansed of sin, and the Holy Spirit confirmed this. Those who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit may be imperfect, but their hearts are free from sin—not because they do not commit sins, but because they believe in the power of this gospel. It is because they have believed in their hearts in the power of the gospel of water and the Spirit given by God.

The gospel of water and the Spirit proves that your heart is free from sin, and the Holy Spirit also testifies to this.

Therefore, as stated in 1 Corinthians 12:3, *“No one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit.”*

People possessed by demons neither know nor mention the gospel of water and the Spirit. They cannot understand it nor discern the truth of God's Word.

Demon-possessed people always say that the Holy Spirit came upon them when they laid hands on others or received the laying on of hands. However, the true Holy Spirit does not come upon someone through laying on of hands.

You must recognize that currently, within churches worldwide, demonic works are rampant.

We must believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit given by the Lord to receive the true indwelling of the Holy Spirit. ☒



# **SERMON 3**

## **Did You Receive** --- **the Holy Spirit When You** --- **Believed in Jesus?**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Did You Receive the Holy Spirit When You Believed in Jesus?

< Acts 19:1-3 >

“And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples he said to them, ‘Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?’ So they said to him, ‘We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.’ And he said to them, ‘Into what then were you baptized?’ So they said, ‘Into John’s baptism.’”

*Why does Matthew 11:12 say, “And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force”?*

*This is because Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist, taking upon Himself the sins of the world, and shed His blood on the cross to remove all the sins of this world. Thus, those who believe can enter the kingdom of Heaven.*

What gospel did Paul preach? He preached the gospel concerning the baptism and blood of Jesus.

Acts 19:1-2 states:

*‘And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples he said to them, “Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?” So they said to him, “We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.”’*

These disciples believed in Jesus but excluded the meaning of Jesus’ baptism—the beautiful gospel of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Thus, Paul’s question, *“Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?”* must have been unfamiliar to them.

While others might have asked, *“Did you believe in Jesus?”* Paul specifically asked about receiving the Holy Spirit upon belief.

This was because Paul recognized their lack of understanding about the baptism Jesus received from John. He sought to reform their faith with the true gospel so they could receive the Holy Spirit.

Paul’s ministry focused on testifying to the beautiful truth of Jesus Christ’s baptism by John and His bloodshed on the cross. Both Peter and John also testified about Jesus’ baptism by John.

Paul’s testimony about baptism is evident in Romans 6:2-3, *“Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it? Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?”*

Similarly, in Galatians 3:27, he stated:

*“For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.”*

Peter also testified about baptism in 1 Peter 3:21,

*“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”*

John's testimony about this beautiful gospel is found in 1 John 5:5-8,

*“Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? (This is He that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth. For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one. —ASV)”*

John the Baptist played a decisive role in fulfilling this beautiful gospel.

The Bible records in Malachi 3:1-3 and Matthew 11:10-11 that John the Baptist is humanity's representative and the prophesied Elijah of the Old Testament.

In the Old Testament, the sacrificial offering received the sins committed by a person through the laying on of hands and died by shedding its blood.

However, in the New Testament, Jesus Christ, the ultimate sacrificial offering, received all the sins of the world through the baptism administered by John the Baptist and died on the cross to bear the judgment for those sins.

By transferring all the world's sins to Jesus through baptism, John the Baptist enabled Jesus to save humanity from the sins of the world.

God planned and accomplished two great works to save humanity from sin.

The first plan was to have Jesus born of the virgin Mary, receive baptism, and shed His blood on the cross to eliminate all the sins of the world.

The second plan was to have John the Baptist born to Zechariah, a descendant of Aaron's lineage through the division of Abijah,

and his wife.

These two events were specially planned and fulfilled by God the Father for the salvation of mankind.

This work was planned and fulfilled by the Triune God.

To deliver mankind suffering from sin from its judgment, God the Father sent John the Baptist six months before Jesus, and then sent Jesus Christ, the Savior of mankind, to this earth.

John the Baptist gave Jesus baptism, and Jesus received it to take on all the sins of this world.

Jesus testified about John the Baptist in Matthew 11:9, *“But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet.”*

John the Baptist also testified about Jesus the day after baptizing Him, declaring in John 1:29, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”*

Additionally, Matthew 11:12 states: *“And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.”*

Here, it is said that *“and the violent take it by force.”* This means that those who believe in the beautiful gospel—that Jesus’ baptism by John and His blood have blotted out all the sins of this world—are the ones who, by faith, seize the Kingdom of Heaven.

In other words, the Kingdom of Heaven can be taken by faith in the beautiful gospel fulfilled through Jesus’ baptism and blood.

The Bible records much about John the Baptist who baptized Jesus, and we must have the knowledge of who John the Baptist is.

In all four Gospels, John the Baptist appears before Jesus does. This was done to fulfill the beautiful gospel that was planned by God.

John the Baptist passed the sins of the world onto Jesus through baptism, and Jesus received the sins of the world through John in order to fulfill the beautiful gospel. That is why the Bible gives so much testimony about John the Baptist.

The baptism Jesus received from John in the Bible was to take on the sins of mankind.

In the New Testament, because John baptized Jesus, we call him John the Baptist.

Then, what is the meaning of the baptism that Jesus received from John? The word “baptism” comes from the Greek *βάπτισμα (baptisma)*, which means ‘to wash.’ It means that through the baptism Jesus received from John, all the sins of the world were transferred and implanted onto Jesus’ body, and thus the sins of the world were washed away.

The baptism Jesus received from John has the same meaning as the laying on of hands given to sacrificial offerings in the Old Testament.

The spiritual meaning of baptism is “passing over,” “washing,” and “burial.” Jesus receiving baptism from John was a redemptive act to take on all the sins of all people in the world.

In the New Testament, Jesus receiving baptism from John has the same meaning as the sacrificial offering receiving the laying on of hands from the high priest in the Old Testament to take on sin.

In other words, in the Old Testament, the people of Israel passed their yearly sins onto a sacrificial offering on the Day of Atonement.

In this sacrificial system, the laying on of hands and the shedding of blood in the Old Testament have the same function as Jesus’ baptism and the shedding of His blood in the New Testament.

God appointed the Day of Atonement in the Old Testament

to remove the sins of the people of Israel.

On the 10th day of the seventh month, the high priest laid his hands on the head of the sacrificial offering to transfer the sins of the people, and through the shedding of blood, the yearly sins of the people of Israel were removed. This was the sacrificial law established by God. This law was the eternal law of God, which never disappears, by which the people's sins were transferred to the sacrificial offering through the laying on of hands.

Leviticus 16:21-22 states: *“Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.”*

On the 10th day of the 7th month, the high priest Aaron laid hands on the sacrificial animal to transfer sins, and the animal, having received all the sins of the Israelites, had to shed blood and die in their place.

The laying on of hands and baptism carry the meanings of “washing,” “burying,” and “transferring.”

In the Old Testament, when sinners laid hands on a sacrificial animal's head to transfer their sins, it held the same spiritual significance as Jesus' baptism (*βάπτισμα* (*baptisma*): to wash, bury, or transfer) in the New Testament.

Just as the high priest in the Old Testament transferred the people's sins to the offering through laying on of hands, John the Baptist baptized Jesus, transferring all humanity's sins to Him.

Jesus then bore these sins to the cross, removing them through His death—this is the beautiful gospel of truth.

In the Old Testament, Aaron the high priest performed the atonement sacrifice for Israel.

In the New Testament, John the Baptist, a descendant of Aaron's lineage, fulfilled this role by baptizing Jesus, transferring all humanity's sins to Him once and for all.

As humanity's representative ("the greatest of those born of women"), John completed his ministry.

This aligns with Psalm 50:4-5, *'He shall call to the heavens from above, And to the earth, that He may judge His people: "Gather My saints together to Me, Those who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice."*' Amen. Hallelujah!

The baptism practiced in Christianity today holds entirely different meaning from the baptism Jesus received from John.

To receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, we must have the same faith as Jesus' disciples—faith in the baptism John administered to Jesus. Like the Apostle Paul, we must believe in Jesus' baptism by John and His bloodshed on the cross to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

If the Early Church regarded Jesus' baptism as important, then we also must consider the baptism Jesus received from John to be important and believe in it. We must also reach the faith that understands the result—that Jesus had to be crucified because He received baptism from John.

We must remember that when we believe in our hearts that Jesus, who was baptized by John, shed His blood on the Cross, died, and rose again, is our Savior, then the Holy Spirit comes to dwell within us.

The baptism and blood of Jesus received from John hold deeply significant meaning within the beautiful gospel.

To have the faith to receive the Holy Spirit, we must believe in the beautiful gospel of the baptism and blood that Jesus gave us.

The baptism that Jesus Christ received from John was the baptism that took on all the sins of humanity once and for all, washing away sinners' sins in an instant, and at the same time, it was the baptism of the cleansing of sin that allowed us to receive the Holy Spirit.

However, because people do not know the power of the baptism Jesus received from John, they misunderstand it as a mere ritualistic ceremony.

The baptism Jesus received from John is the beautiful gospel through which He bore the sins of the world and shed His blood on the cross to atone for them. Those who believe in this beautiful gospel message become members of God's inheritance—the Church—and the Holy Spirit came upon their hearts as evidence.

The Holy Spirit is God's gift given to those whose sins have been removed.

Jesus fully carried out His ministry as "*The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world*" (John 1:29) through the baptism He received from John.

In John 1:6-7, it says, "*There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe.*"

In order for us to believe in Jesus as our Savior who took away our sins, we must know and believe in the ministry of John the Baptist and his testimony as recorded in the Bible—only then can we truly believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior.

Through the testimony of John the Baptist, we are able to believe in Jesus as our Savior, and even in receiving the Holy Spirit, the faith that is based on John the Baptist's ministry and testimony is absolutely necessary.

Therefore, in order for the beautiful gospel of truth to be

perfectly complete within us, it is absolutely necessary to have faith in both the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross.

We believe that the baptism Jesus received from John is the baptism of the removal of sins, and through faith in this, we receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

By believing in the beautiful gospel that my sins were transferred to Jesus through His baptism by John, we must testify to this truth to our brothers, sisters, and everyone around us.

Through this testimony, they too can believe in this beautiful gospel, receive the removal of their sins, and be blessed with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The baptism Jesus received from John was the truth that He bore all the sins and curses of humanity. Furthermore, Jesus' blood was the judgment for all humanity's sins.

We must explain and spread the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit in greater detail to others. Only then will people believe in this beautiful gospel and receive the Holy Spirit.

Remember, people must believe in Jesus' baptism by John and His bloodshed on the cross to remove their sins. Only those whose hearts are cleansed through such faith can receive the Holy Spirit.

By believing this, you too can become a child of God with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and a reborn brother or sister in Christ.

You must have faith in the beautiful gospel that Paul believed. Let us give thanks and praise to the Lord who has given us this truth of the beautiful gospel. Amen! ☒



# **SERMON 4**

## **Those Who Have** --- **the Same Faith** --- **as the Disciples of Jesus**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Those Who Have the Same Faith as the Disciples of Jesus

< Acts 3:19 >

**“Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.”**

*What kind of faith did the disciples of Jesus have?*

*They believed in the baptism Jesus received and the blood he shed on the cross as the truth of salvation.*

We can see that there is a great difference in the boldness of faith between the time when the disciples of Jesus had not yet received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and the time after they had received Him.

Their flesh did not change, but once they received the Holy Spirit, their entire lives were revealed in the light.

The region where I live is blessed with stunning mountains and waters. Observing these natural wonders fills me with a sense of abundant satisfaction and leads me to offer gratitude and worship to the Lord who created them.

The clear water of the lake subtly changes according to the flow of light, and especially the brilliance of the river that receives

the light is as if sprinkled with golden dust, conveying that brilliance to my heart and its surroundings.

However, not all places are like this.

Although the heavenly light shines upon all the waters of the lake, only a few streams reflect its brilliance, while the rest appear as murky hues, disconnected from the radiant light.

As I look at such a lake, I am reminded of the remission of sins through the beautiful gospel given by the Lord and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit within me, and I give thanks to the Lord.

Just as a river cannot shine by itself, we too, apart from the light of the Lord, would be lost and shaken in the mire of sin.

But because the Spirit of God dwells in me, I am revealed as a child of light, and that brilliant light is conveyed to all the people of the world.

In this way, by receiving the light of the Lord, all things in this world and we ourselves have been revealed in the light.

Likewise, the disciples of Jesus also became children of light and apostles of light after receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit—the gift of God—after Jesus was baptized, shed His blood, died, and rose again.

Because this light of the Holy Spirit is such a tremendous blessing for all people, many are seeking to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

## **The Faith of the Apostle Paul**

What kind of faith did the Apostle Paul have?

When the Apostle Paul gave his testimony, he said that he had been taught strictly according to the Law of his ancestors under

Gamaliel.

However, he confessed that by keeping the Law, he could not be saved from all his sins, and instead, he had been a persecutor of Jesus, the Savior of mankind.

But he said that he met Jesus on the road to Damascus and became a preacher of the gospel of Jesus Christ.

Paul's faith was this: he believed that Jesus Christ, the Son of God, was born on this earth, received baptism from John and washed away all the sins of the world, and shed His blood on the Cross to bear judgment for all the sins of the world.

By believing this, Paul had the faith of one who had received the remission of his sins in his heart.

The disciples of Jesus believed that the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood on the Cross were for the removal of their sins.

Likewise, Paul was one who had the same faith as the disciples and was saved from all sin.

In Galatians 3:27, Paul made a confession of faith that believed in the baptism Jesus received as his own salvation: *“For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.”*

And Peter also testified to the beautiful gospel of salvation in 1 Peter 3:21, saying, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism.”*

The disciples of Jesus had this faith—that the baptism Jesus received from John washed away all the sins of the world. Because they believed in this true gospel and had their sins removed, they no longer needed to live under the Law.

The disciples of Jesus had a faith that combined belief in Jesus' baptism and His blood on the Cross.

This belief is evident even in choosing Jesus' disciples. In Acts

1:21-22 it says,

*“Therefore, of these men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection.”*

As this passage shows, in order to become a disciple of Jesus, faith in the baptism Jesus received from John was the starting point.

The truth that is absolutely necessary for us to receive the remission of sins from the sins of the world is that we must know the baptism Jesus received from John and believe in the blood of the Cross.

*“For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ” (Galatians 3:27).*

The faith of the Apostle Paul was also a faith that believed in the baptism Jesus received from John and in the blood He shed on the Cross.

Let us look at Titus 3:5,

*“Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.”*

Here, the phrase *“washing of regeneration”* refers to how all the sins of the people of this world were washed away when Jesus Christ received baptism from John.

In this way, for you to receive the washing of all your sins, you also need the faith that believes in the beautiful gospel—that your sins were passed on to Jesus through baptism by John.

The reason Jesus was crucified and shed His blood was because He had already taken upon Himself all the sins of the world through His baptism from John.

Therefore, by believing in this beautiful gospel fulfilled by Jesus, we become qualified to fully receive the indwelling of the Holy

Spirit.

The Apostle Paul also confessed that his faith was a faith that believed in the baptism Jesus received from John and in the blood He shed on the Cross.

Hebrews 10:21-22 says:

*“Having a High Priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.”*

The phrase “*washed with pure water*” here refers to the baptism Jesus received from John, through which He took on and washed away the sins of the world.

The “water” in the baptism Jesus received from John speaks of the beautiful gospel that washes away all the filth from a person’s heart.

Thus, the core message of both the Old and New Testaments is centered on faith established through Jesus’ baptism by John and His blood shed on the cross. Therefore, you must also have faith like that of Paul.

Today, many people who believe in Jesus do so without knowing that the sins of the world were washed away through the baptism Jesus received from John.

Some theologians say that they must be baptized themselves in order to have their sins washed away.

This is spoken out of ignorance of the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit recorded in the Bible.

It is not by being baptized in the name of Jesus that a person’s sins are washed away, but it is the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood that washes away all the sins of the world.

Only those who believe in this beautiful gospel can be cleansed from all the sins of the world, and by believing in the blood of

Jesus, they have received judgment for all their sins.  
Only those who have this faith can receive the Holy Spirit.

*“Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water” (Hebrews 10:22).*

The writer of Hebrews urges us to draw near to God with a true heart and full assurance of faith. You also must come to God by believing in this perfect and beautiful gospel.

Today, many believers in Jesus earnestly desire the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. However, the Holy Spirit dwells only in those whose sins have been removed through faith, leaving their hearts free from sin.

However, many do not know this, and thus, without having the faith in the beautiful gospel of Jesus’ baptism and blood, they try to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Even if a person believes in Jesus, if he does not hold in his heart the faith that believes in the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross, he cannot receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The reason is that his heart is not clean and still has sin.

The Apostle Paul received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood on the Cross, and he preached this gospel.

For this, he was persecuted and called a ringleader of heresy.

However, because the Holy Spirit dwelled in his heart, he was able to proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the end.

*“I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me” (Philippians 4:13).*

He carried out his ministry through the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, lived by the help of the Holy Spirit, and went to the arms of the Lord.

Only those who have the same faith as Paul can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Let us look at Paul's faith.

In Colossians 2:12 it says, "*Buried with Him in baptism, in which you also were raised with Him through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead.*"

Here, the faith of the Apostle Paul was a faith that believed in the beautiful gospel—being cleansed of sins through faith in Jesus who was baptized by John.

## **How Has Christianity Changed Today?**

Now, let us listen to the testimony of a sister who, in Christ Jesus, received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and became a disciple.

【I used to attend many prayer gatherings, hoping to receive an answer from God in prayer because I was unable to have children for a long time. Even when I was alone at home, I would pray for an hour or two each day, and this religious routine became part of my daily life.

During this period, I met an elderly woman who lived alone. She told me that if I wanted to ask God for a child, I should receive the laying on of hands. Since I had heard that she was someone who delivered messages from God, I allowed her to lay hands on me.

At that moment, I experienced strange phenomena that I had never encountered before.

My tongue began to roll, and I started speaking in tongues. A hot, unknown force lifted me up.

I took these experiences as evidence that the Holy Spirit had come upon me, and I believed it was proof that God had answered my prayers.

The woman who laid hands on me claimed to have the gifts of prophecy, interpretation, spiritual vision, and healing. Though she had never learned the Word of God, she was leading many pastors and intellectuals to receive the Holy Spirit through the laying on of hands, relying solely on this power of the Holy Spirit.

From then on, I became even more fervent and began to seek out these kinds of meetings more actively. One of the meetings I attended was called the 'Holy Spirit Renewal Movement'.

While praying in that gathering, I began to feel vibrations and tremors in my body.

My heart grew warm, and I began to feel overwhelming love for God and my neighbors.

Not only I, but many others at the gathering began to fall backward, and speaking in tongues erupted among them.

Among the attendees were people possessed by demons, and the leader of the gathering cast out demons in front of us. This Charismatic Renewal Movement was a gathering where such phenomena as trembling, prophecy, exorcism, and speaking in tongues occurred and were imparted to others.

However, despite all these manifestations of power, there was still sin in my heart. Because of that sin, my heart remained fearful and empty.

So whenever I prayed, I tried hard to resolve the issue of my sin through prayer, but sin was always in my heart.

I could only confess, 'God, I am a sinner.'

Nevertheless, people would say I was like an angel and even gave me the nickname 'Angel Girl.'

Because of that, I thought all these experiences were works of God.

But absolutely not. Because of these supernatural experiences, I almost failed to receive the Holy Spirit.

Afterward, I met those who preach the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, and through faith in God's Word, all my sins were removed from my heart.

Now, I am incredibly happy. I have become someone who believes in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit and has received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. I thank God.

I hope that all Christians around the world will come to know and believe in this beautiful gospel and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Thank you, Lord.】

Through this sister's testimony, we have come to understand that the gospel of water and the Spirit is essential for a person to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

To have all their sins removed, one must absolutely believe in the baptism Jesus received from John.

Let us look at Ephesians 4:5, "*One Lord, one faith, one baptism.*"

Here, it says there is one Lord and one baptism that we believe in. We must all believe that Jesus' baptism by John and His blood are the truth that enables us to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Without this belief, it is impossible to receive the Holy Spirit.

In the past, there were those who taught and believed that they could receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through holiness movements.

But can a person truly receive the Holy Spirit through holiness movements? Has the indwelling of the Holy Spirit come into your heart through such movements?

If holiness movements could genuinely lead to receiving the Holy Spirit, then it would be reasonable to have such faith. However, if this method were effective, Jesus would not have needed to come to this earth to take away sinners' sins by being baptized by John or shed His blood on the cross.

The faith required to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is based on knowing, understanding, and believing in Jesus' baptism and His blood as the gospel that removes sin from our hearts.

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit is a gift from God given to those whose hearts are free from sin through faith in Jesus' baptism and His blood.

Nowadays, among those involved in Holy Spirit movements, there are people who firmly believe that thorough repentance prayers alone can lead to receiving the Holy Spirit. They claim that even if someone has sin in their heart, they can still receive the Holy Spirit simply by offering thorough repentance prayers.

This faith is also the faith of those who follow the Holy Spirit Movement.

The Holy Spirit movement, which has spread worldwide today, began in the 1800s in the United States during a time when ethics and morality were collapsing under the wave of the Industrial Revolution, and people's hearts began to feel impoverished due to economic depression.

From that time, faith centered on the Word began to wane, and a new faith movement emerged.

This movement of the "Holy Spirit" aimed to experience the Spirit of God physically in the flesh—to see God's works with one's eyes and feel the power of all the words in the Bible through the body and the mind.

However, the error of this movement lies in its gradual departure from God's Word, evolving into a faith that desires physical blessings.

As a result, everyone who followed this kind of belief ultimately became believers whose faith was no different from shamanism. Even now, those caught up in the Holy Spirit movement believe in a religion where faith in Jesus brings wealth, healing from sickness, success in all things, receiving the Holy Spirit, speaking in tongues, and performing miraculous healings. This fanatical charismatic movement has spread across the world.

Consequently, this movement has committed the error of hindering and obstructing people from believing in the beautiful gospel and receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Modern Christianity has existed for about 500 years since the time of Luther and Calvin.

However, even to this day, there has been no biblically established doctrine within Christianity regarding the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The reason for this is that people have believed in Jesus without knowing that He was baptized by John—the High Priest of humanity—and that He shed His blood on the cross.

As a result, Christianity has continued to emphasize its flawed doctrines and experiences rather than true faith in Jesus.

Now, all Christians must believe in the beautiful gospel—that Jesus was baptized by John, took on the sins of the world, and was nailed to the Cross to blot out all sins—and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The reason Christianity has become desolate today is that it has neglected the truth contained in 'the baptism Jesus received from John' and His blood shed on the cross.

Jesus said, “*And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free*” (John 8:32).

Believing in both Jesus’ baptism by John and His blood on the cross as our truth for salvation is what it means to believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

If you want to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, you must believe that when John baptized Jesus, all your sins were passed onto Him, and that through the Lord’s precious blood, He received judgment in your place.

Only by believing this and receiving the removal of your sins can you receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, many Christians still believe only in Jesus’ blood as the gospel of salvation for the remission of sins.

But can you remove the sins of your conscience by believing only in Jesus’ blood?

Are you perhaps vaguely aware of Jesus’ baptism by John but neglecting its significance?

If so, the sins of the world will remain in your heart.

You must believe in both Jesus’ baptism and His blood on the cross as one to be saved, to have no sin in your heart, and to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, we must understand that the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood on the Cross were the wisdom of God given to remove your sins.

The reason why sin remains in the hearts of those who believe in Jesus is their lack of knowledge about Him—they do not know or believe in the beautiful gospel that came through Jesus’ baptism by John and His blood on the cross.

When people know and believe this gospel, their hearts are cleansed of sin, and simultaneously, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit comes upon them.

The moment people realize that their sins have been removed from their hearts through faith in Jesus' baptism and His blood on the cross, waves of peace begin to flow gently in their hearts.

From the time the Holy Spirit comes to dwell within them, rivers of peace govern their hearts.

Now that we believe this truth, we have met the Lord and, following the guidance of the Holy Spirit, share with others the gospel of salvation that brings them the Holy Spirit.

Never before have our hearts been so serene.

Since believing in the gospel of sin removal through water and the Spirit, our entire lives have been filled with ripples of peace, and perfect joy has arisen in our hearts.

We cannot forget this beautiful gospel.

The Holy Spirit always dwells within us, enabling us to proclaim this gospel of truth and helping those who believe to receive the Holy Spirit.

Because we believed in this beautiful gospel accomplished through Jesus' baptism by John and His blood on the cross, we were able to receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Now you too must believe in Jesus' baptism and His blood on the cross to receive the Holy Spirit—if you truly desire to receive Him.

All people around the world will receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in God's written Word: that Jesus took on all sins through His baptism by John, bore them to the cross, was nailed there, and received judgment for all sins. ☒



# **SERMON 5**

## **Do You Wish to Commune** --- **with the Holy Spirit?**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Do You Wish to Commune with the Holy Spirit?

< 1 John 1:1-10 >

**“That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life—the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us— that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ. And these things we write to you that your joy may be full. This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.”**

***What are the essential prerequisites for fellowship with the Holy Spirit?***

***We must first know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and through faith, we must be cleansed of all our sins.***

If you desire to fellowship with the Holy Spirit, you must first understand that even the smallest sin in your heart before God makes true fellowship impossible.

You may think, 'How can a person be without even the smallest sin before God?'

However, if you truly wish for genuine fellowship with God, there must not be even a trace of darkness in your heart.

Therefore, in order to commune with the Lord, you must resolve your sins entirely by believing in the gospel of the remission of sins given by the Lord. Only then can you have fellowship with Him.

If you genuinely want to commune with the Holy Spirit, you must know and believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit and cleanse yourself of all your sins through faith.

If you do not know this gospel or fail to accept it into your heart, you should not expect to have fellowship with the Lord.

True communion with the Holy Spirit is only possible after you completely resolve all your sins by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

All sins can be removed through the truth of the Word about water and the Spirit given by the Lord.

God grants the indwelling of the Holy Spirit within those who have faith in this beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.

Do you sincerely desire fellowship with the Lord and the Holy

Spirit? Then you must confess your sins and wash away all your sins by believing in the beautiful gospel. Only then can you have true fellowship with the Lord.

If you also desire fellowship with the Lord, you must cleanse all your sins by believing in the baptism Jesus received from John at the Jordan River and His blood. Only then can you have fellowship with the Holy Spirit.

If you truly wish to commune with the Holy Spirit, you must first understand who the Holy Spirit is.

The Holy Spirit is a holy spirit, and only those who believe in the beautiful gospel and have no sin in their hearts can have fellowship with Him.

Now, let us hear the testimony of someone who has cleansed all their sins through Jesus' baptism and blood and has come to have true fellowship with the Holy Spirit.

【There are various people living in this world, each with their own ways and thoughts about life, and I was one of them. Living an extremely ordinary life, I attended church from a young age following my mother and naturally came to believe in God.

Although there were occasional persecutions from my father, who did not believe in God, most of my family believed in God and attended church. Attending church occupied a significant part of my life.

However, during my middle and high school years, watching my father bedridden due to illness since childhood made me think deeply about death and reflect on Heaven and hell.

Like most people, I was taught that believing in God and attending church would guarantee entry into Heaven and make

me a child of God.

Yet, whenever I reached this point, I always felt uncertain. I lacked assurance of being a child of God.

Regarding Heaven, I learned that living a good life would lead there, so I tried hard to live virtuously.

Despite my efforts, there was always sin lingering in a corner of my heart.

Though I might appear virtuous to others, I could not overcome the sins within my heart.

Eventually, I began praying habitually whenever I went to church without even realizing it: ‘Please make me a child of God. Please help me know the truth.’ As I prayed like this, a thirst for something new arose in my heart.

Even when I listened to sermons or tried reading the Bible, I couldn’t fully understand its meaning.

The emptiness, sinfulness, death, and other struggles within my repetitive daily life weighed heavily on me.

And yet, in my heart, I constantly thought things like, “I want to be born again. If I were born again, I wouldn’t live like this.”

With such thoughts, I gradually began to attend church less and less, and eventually, my school years passed by.

After graduating, I had to start working, but everything began to go wrong when I tried to find a job. Because of that, my heart became even more burdened, and no matter how much I tried to smile, I just couldn’t.

Seeing how empty my heart was every day made each day feel incredibly depressing.

Then, through my older brother, I came to hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Acts 2:38 says, *“Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall*

*receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.”*

This was truly the gospel of being born again of water and the Spirit.

What I had always heard in the churches I used to attend was that Jesus died on the Cross for our sins.

But this gospel told me that Jesus took on all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, and then He was judged for those sins on the Cross.

Even though I had attended church for a long time and tried to act like a child of God, I never truly became one.

Even though I wanted to understand God’s Word, I couldn’t.

But when I heard and believed in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit, the sin that had always been in my heart disappeared completely.

Along with them disappeared all the struggles that had weighed me down, leaving only peace in my heart.

At that time, I thought believing in God, attending church services, and living virtuously would lead me to Heaven.

But God gave me the gospel of salvation through being wholly born again with water and the Spirit.

Moreover, He gifted me with the Holy Spirit in my cleansed heart after receiving remission of sins.

Looking back at the time before I received the remission of sins, when I was merely practicing religion—I didn’t know what the Holy Spirit was, what speaking in tongues was—I knew nothing.

I just went to church, thinking that if I lived kindly and worked hard at church, God would bless me.

However, through this beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, I learned that receiving remission of sins leads to God gifting us with His Holy Spirit.

In the past, even though I believed in God, I still lived in sin and didn't know whether I needed to receive the Holy Spirit or not. My life was lukewarm and uncertain.

However, when I heard and believed the Word through a servant of God who correctly preached the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, I came to understand that the Holy Spirit dwells within my heart.

After receiving the remission of sins, at first, I couldn't clearly tell whether the Holy Spirit was truly indwelling in my heart.

However, as I continued to hear and believe the Word, my faith grew within me, and I gradually came to understand that the Holy Spirit was indeed with me.

The Bible says the Holy Spirit came like a dove, and now I truly understand what that means! Through the remission of sins given by God, I learned that only those who are without sin can become children of God and that God's Holy Spirit dwells within them.

I also realized that no amount of effort or striving to present myself as perfect or complete before God could earn me the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

God is the One who meets those who know they are sinners, who know they are weak and incapable of doing anything by themselves, and who earnestly seek and truly need Him.

I came to understand that simply believing in God, living virtuously, or working hard is not what leads to Heaven.

Instead, Jesus Christ came to this earth and saved me through the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit. Now, the Holy Spirit dwells in my heart and is always with me.

I give thanks to God who made me, a person who could not be satisfied because of sin, who had no choice but to fear death and

was bound for Hell, into His child, and granted me the eternal indwelling of the Holy Spirit.】

In the same way, I too was once a person who believed only in the blood of the Cross and wanted to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit but could not. At that time, I believed in Jesus, but there was sin in my heart, and because of that sin, the Holy Spirit could not dwell in me. It was because there was sin in my heart.

It is impossible for a sinner to receive the Holy Spirit.

However, even now, many people are still trying to receive the Holy Spirit while they remain in a faith that contains sin.

If you truly want to receive and have fellowship with the Holy Spirit, you must believe in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of your sins.

This gospel can only be heard from someone who has already received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through faith.

Anyone who desires fellowship with the Holy Spirit must have faith in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit within their heart.

The righteous can hear the words of the Holy Spirit through God's Church.

The righteous live by hearing the beautiful gospel, but sinners live without ever hearing it—that is the reality.

Therefore, you must come to know what the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit truly is.

Why must you believe in this beautiful gospel?

It is because you must abandon a legalistic faith and instead have faith in the beautiful gospel that is based on the written Word.

This beautiful gospel is originally what Jesus and His disciples had and believed in, and now it is the faith held by the

righteous who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. The beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit that these people now believe in is the same beautiful gospel that the apostles of the Early Church had.

Every Christian must receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Only then can they truly become children of God.

However, those who do not yet have faith in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit still have sin in their hearts. Such people cannot have fellowship with the Holy Spirit.

To have fellowship with the Holy Spirit, one must first believe in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit given by the Lord and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

## **The Bible Speaks in Detail About the Holy Spirit**

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit was accomplished through the beautiful gospel after the resurrection of Jesus. We are now living in the age of grace, where this beautiful gospel is present.

Nevertheless, it is unfortunate that many people live without fellowship with the Holy Spirit because they do not believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Are you currently in fellowship with the Holy Spirit?

Or are you unable to have fellowship with Him because of your sins?

If so, I encourage you to seek and believe in the Word of the gospel of water and the Spirit given by the Lord. When you believe in this gospel, the Holy Spirit will dwell in your heart, and you will walk with Him.

The Holy Spirit dwells only in the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit often reveals His will in the hearts of the righteous.

The ministry of Apostle Paul, carried out with the Holy Spirit, was also about spreading the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.

How can we recognize someone who has the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?

It depends on whether they know and believe in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit. If they know and believe in this gospel, then they are undoubtedly someone in whom the Holy Spirit dwells. We understand the power of this beautiful gospel. However, the Holy Spirit does not dwell in those who do not believe in this beautiful gospel.

The Holy Spirit works and resides only in those who believe in the beautiful gospel of sin removal achieved through John's baptism of Jesus and His blood on the cross.

Do you desire to have fellowship with the Holy Spirit?

Do you know what gospel you must have to receive the holy indwelling of the Holy Spirit and to commune with Him?

That beautiful gospel lies in faith in the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood shed on the cross.

Without believing in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, the Holy Spirit cannot dwell in your heart because of sin.

The Holy Spirit urges people to believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit so that He may dwell within them.

It is said that the Holy Spirit cannot dwell in sinners.

If you wish to host the Holy Spirit in your heart, you must first cleanse all your sins by believing in the beautiful gospel.

Additionally, those who desire fellowship with the Holy Spirit

must always remain faithful to this beautiful gospel.

Those who seek the guidance of the Holy Spirit must love and strive to spread this beautiful gospel as they live their lives.

The Holy Spirit is with those who powerfully preach the gospel of water and the Spirit.

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit belongs only to the righteous who believe in this beautiful gospel.

Only those who believe in this gospel can have fellowship with the Holy Spirit.

The righteous are constantly communing with the Holy Spirit through the Word of this beautiful gospel.

The beautiful gospel acknowledged by the Holy Spirit is the gospel of salvation accomplished through Jesus' baptism by John and His blood on the cross (1 John 5:3-7).

As Peter, Jesus' disciple, said in 1 Peter 3:21, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism*" he too believed in this beautiful gospel.

In Scripture, 'water' refers to Jesus' baptism by John.

A person who has the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is someone who has received the remission of sins by believing in the beautiful gospel and has been freed from all sin.

Those who believe in the beautiful gospel can worship God under the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit helps the righteous who believe in the beautiful gospel to live a life filled with the Spirit.

Those who have the Holy Spirit in their hearts can praise the Lord and live eternally.

The Holy Spirit is the One who ultimately confirms that we are children of God.

We can live forever in the Word of the gospel of water and the Spirit given by God and in the Holy Spirit.

## **The Holy Spirit Cannot Walk with Those Who Deceive Themselves**

The Holy Spirit spoke to sinners, saying in 1 John 1:8, *“If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.”*

The Holy Spirit cannot dwell in the hearts of those who deceive themselves.

He will rebuke those whose hearts are filled with sin, saying, ‘Why did you not believe in the beautiful gospel of Jesus’ baptism by John and His blood on the cross?’

Those who think they have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit without the evidence of Jesus’ baptism and His blood must repent.

They must now believe in the beautiful gospel—the testimony of water and blood—and become people who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

A person who has received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit cannot say they have sin before God.

No matter how long someone has believed in Jesus, if sin remains in their heart, they are someone who does not believe in the beautiful gospel given by God.

Such a person is deceiving both God and themselves and cannot be said to have truly met the Lord.

If a sinner desires fellowship with the Holy Spirit, they must first stop deceiving themselves and believe in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.

Those who do not know or believe in this beautiful gospel must honestly confess that there is sin in their hearts.

Only then will they be qualified to believe in this gospel. Only those who believe in this beautiful gospel can receive the Holy Spirit.

What does the Holy Spirit say to sinners? He urges them, “Believe in the beautiful gospel through which Jesus fulfilled all righteousness by receiving baptism from John and shedding His blood, and receive the remission of your sins.”

If you say you have no sin while your heart still contains sin, you must understand that you are not qualified to believe in the beautiful gospel.

Anyone who claims to have no sin without believing in the beautiful gospel in their heart is deceiving both God and themselves.

A sinner must know and believe in the beautiful gospel accomplished through the Word of water and the Spirit to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Only then can they escape God’s fearful judgment.

## **The Righteous Can Have Fellowship with the Holy Spirit by Confessing the Sins They Have Committed**

I am speaking to those who have already received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Let us look at what God has said to the righteous.

1 John 1:9 states, *“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”*

This verse means that even if a righteous person commits personal sins while living in this world, their heart can be cleansed again by recalling and believing in the beautiful gospel, which teaches that Jesus has already taken away all their sins through His baptism and shedding of blood.

The righteous must confess their personal sins to God. Only

then can they restore fellowship with the Holy Spirit.

The righteous must always acknowledge their sins before the beautiful gospel they believe in and remain within their faith in this gospel.

Since the personal sins of the righteous have already been removed through Jesus' baptism by John and His blood on the cross, those who believe in this beautiful gospel can be freed from all personal sins through faith in it.

The Lord has already removed all the sins of believers through the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.

Therefore, those who believe in this gospel can experience true liberation from all worldly sins.

The righteous must confess and acknowledge their personal sins before God.

By recalling and believing in the beautiful gospel accomplished through Jesus' baptism by John and His blood, they can be freed from all sin.

Thus, the hearts of the righteous are continually renewed, enabling them to live lives walking with the Holy Spirit.

Through the Lord's work, regardless of their weaknesses, those who keep their eyes on Him can continue true fellowship with God within the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.

## **Where Does True Fellowship with the Holy Spirit Come From?**

There are countless people in this world who desire fellowship with the Holy Spirit.

However, they believe in Jesus without knowing how this fellowship can be achieved.

Everyone receives the Holy Spirit through faith in the gospel of

water and the Spirit, and through this, they live a life of fellowship with the Holy Spirit.

In the same way, the only way for the righteous to have fellowship with the Holy Spirit is through faith in the true gospel of the beautiful remission of sins—the gospel of water and the Spirit. Fellowship between the righteous and the Holy Spirit can never be achieved by anything other than the truth of the beautiful gospel.

What is fellowship with the Holy Spirit? It is fellowship that is only possible within the Word of truth of the beautiful gospel.

## **God Says That All People Have Sinned before Him**

1 John 1:10 says, *“If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.”*

Among all mankind, who is there that has not sinned before God? The Bible also says, *“There is not a just man on earth who does good and does not sin” (Ecclesiastes 7:20).*

This means that every person has sinned before God.

So if anyone claims that they have not sinned, they are a liar.

Because people sin throughout their lives, Jesus had to take on all the sins of the world by receiving baptism from John.

If we could live our whole lives without committing any personal sins, then there would be no need for us to believe in God as our Savior.

That would be the case if we were truly sinless before God.

The written Word says, *“His word is not in us.”* If one does not have faith in the true gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, that person is destined for destruction.

Whether one considers themselves righteous or a sinner—if they say they have not sinned before God, they are not qualified to believe in the beautiful gospel that God has given.

The Lord has given the beautiful gospel to all humanity. We have confessed all our sins to the Lord and turned back to Him, receiving the remission of sins through the beautiful gospel He has provided.

We were able to have fellowship with the Holy Spirit by returning to the beautiful gospel of the removal of sin, which God has given us, and by believing in this gospel.

True fellowship with the Holy Spirit is found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and only those who have the gospel of the water and the Spirit can have fellowship with the Holy Spirit before God.

Humanity became distant from God because of the sin committed by the first humans, Adam and Eve.

Since we have inherited the seed of that sin, in order to have fellowship with God again, we must return through faith in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ has given us, and be cleansed of the sin that separated us from God. Those who believe in this beautiful gospel will be washed from all the sins of the world, and to those who have received the cleansing of sin, God will give the Holy Spirit as a gift.

The righteous can have fellowship with God through the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, those whose fellowship with God has been cut off due to the sin of the world must return and believe in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit given by God.

Only then can they begin true fellowship with God again in the truth.

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit is received along with

faith in the beautiful gospel.

We must believe that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is fulfilled only within the faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The way has now been opened for us to come before God by believing in the beautiful gospel.

Now, humanity, which had its communion with God blocked by the wall of sin due to original sin and personal sins, can restore it again through faith in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We must restore our fellowship with the Holy Spirit.

True fellowship with the Holy Spirit can only be achieved by knowing and obeying the Word of water and the Spirit given by God, and believing in it. It is absolutely essential to understand that communion with the Holy Spirit happens within the faith that receives the remission of sins through this beautiful gospel. Those who have not received the remission of sins cannot have fellowship with the Holy Spirit.

In other words, without believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit given by Jesus, one cannot commune with the Holy Spirit.

If you have found it difficult to have fellowship with the Holy Spirit until now, it means that you have not believed in the gospel of water and the Spirit and have not received the remission of your sins.

Do you now want to have fellowship with the Holy Spirit? If so, believe in the beautiful gospel of the removal of sin that has been completed through the baptism the Lord received and the blood of the Cross.

Then you will also receive the remission of all the sins of the world, and as a result, the Holy Spirit will dwell in your heart.

And this beautiful gospel will continually lead you to fellowship with the Holy Spirit in the Holy Spirit. ✉

# **SERMON 6**

**We Must Have the Faith**  

---

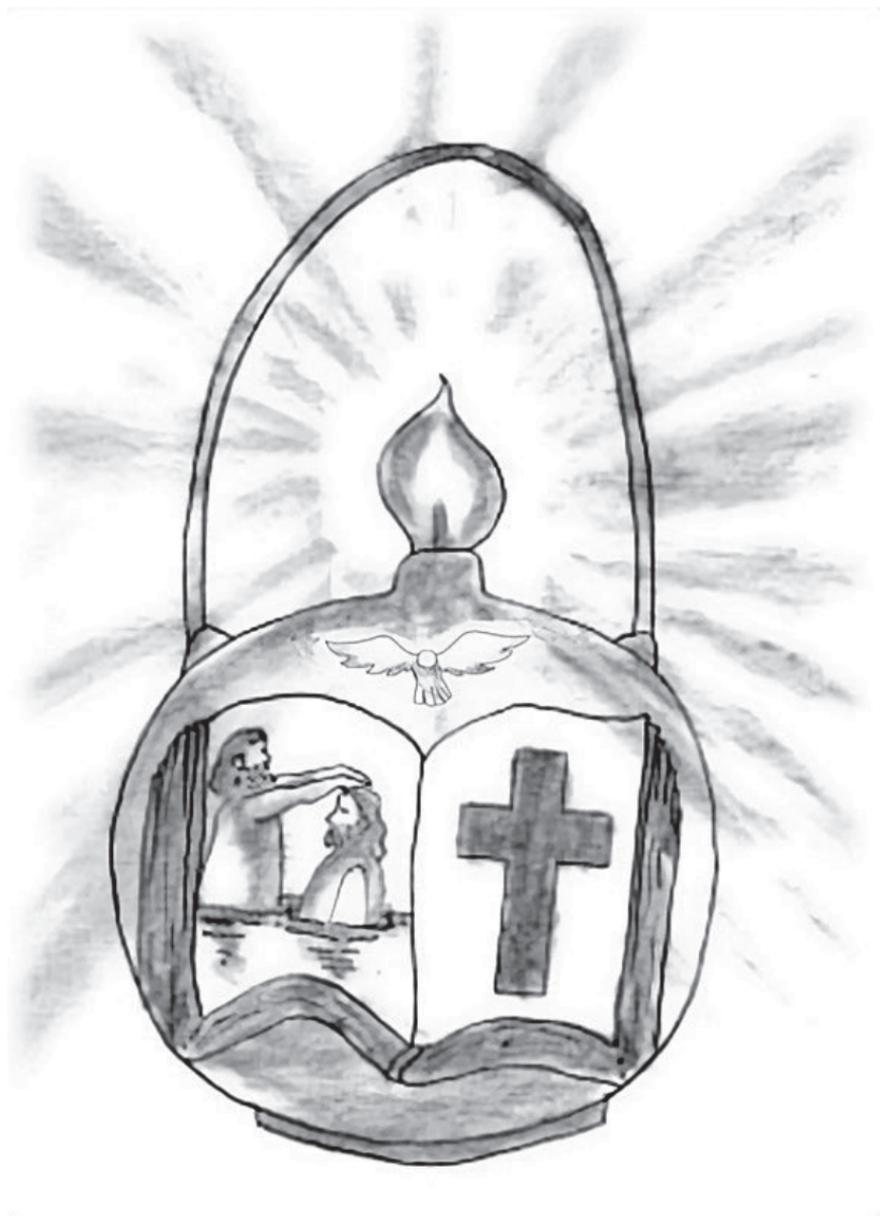
**That Allows Us to Receive**  

---

**the Indwelling**  

---

**of the Holy Spirit**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **We Must Have the Faith That Allows Us to Receive the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit**

< Matthew 25:1-12 >

**“Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them, but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept. ‘And at midnight a cry was heard: “Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!” Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’ But the wise answered, saying, ‘No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.’ And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut. Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open to us!’ But he answered and said, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, I do not know you.’”**

***Who does the Holy Spirit dwell in?***

***The Holy Spirit dwells in those who have received the remission of sins through faith in Jesus' baptism and His blood on the Cross.***

The Bible speaks of five wise virgins and five foolish virgins.

In the Scripture, the foolish virgins asked the five wise ones to share some of their oil.

But the wise virgins replied, *“No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.”*

The following passage records that while the foolish virgins went to buy oil, the Lord came, and only the five wise virgins who had the indwelling of the Holy Spirit entered the wedding feast.

Then how can we prepare the oil and wait for the Lord? We must wait after receiving the remission of sins.

Among those who live a life of faith, there are two types of beliefs.

One group lives a life of faith with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in their hearts through the gospel of the remission of sins given by Jesus Christ.

Another group lives a religious life faithfully without caring whether Jesus has removed all their sins or whether there is sin in their hearts.

Their faith is based on their own steadfast will, similar to an old saying that *“sincerity moves heaven.”*

To those who are devoted to religious life in this way, the beautiful gospel received through faith may seem rather

burdensome.

Just as the foolish virgins went out to buy oil until the very moment the bridegroom arrived, many today, too, busily go from one prayer house to another revival meeting trying to obtain the Holy Spirit through their own zeal—this is the foolish and pitiful faith they hold.

These people do not know that they must have faith in the beautiful gospel within their hearts before Jesus returns to this earth.

Instead, they mistakenly live a religious life thinking that by offering their zeal to God, they can move His heart and receive the Holy Spirit.

Now, let us listen to the testimony of a certain deacon who once tried to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through his own zeal, but later met the beautiful gospel and received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by faith.

This testimony will be of great help to you.

【I was someone who struggled desperately to receive the Holy Spirit.

Believing that I had to strive and make every effort to receive the Holy Spirit, I visited prayer mountains, prayer centers, prayer caves, and all the well-known prayer retreats across the country.

One time, I visited a particular prayer center. There, people played electronic organs and drums to set the atmosphere, and the pastor leading the gathering called up people one by one to receive the Holy Spirit.

The moment he touched their foreheads with his hand, speaking in tongues would break out. This pastor also ran around holding a microphone to his mouth, shouting ‘Buruburu! Receive it!’ and laid hands on people. Many of them fell backward and even

foamed at the mouth.

As I watched all these manifestations, I questioned whether this was truly the work of the Holy Spirit.

Yet at the same time, I kept trying to receive such a Holy Spirit and became addicted to attending these kinds of gatherings.

However, such powers never manifested in me.

After such meetings, I would climb a mountain, hold onto a pine tree, and pray.

I even covered myself with plastic sheets and cried out in prayer all night. I also went into caves to pray, but still could not receive the Holy Spirit.

Not stopping there, I even attempted a 40-day overnight prayer vigil in hopes of receiving the Holy Spirit, but I still did not receive Him.

Then one day, I was invited to a Holy Spirit seminar. The seminar continued for seven weeks.

It was a seminar about God's love, the Cross, being born again, repentance, the laying on of hands, the fruit of the Holy Spirit, and spiritual growth.

When I received prayer through the laying on of hands, I followed the instructions of the staff: I relaxed my whole body, turned my palms upward, and repeated "lalalala."

Then suddenly, the "lalalala" sounds began to form words, and I started speaking fluently in English. Many people who witnessed it congratulated me, saying I had received the Holy Spirit.

But when I was alone at home, I felt empty and afraid. From that time on, I began serving as a volunteer. I believed I had to serve a lot, so I traveled all over the country doing volunteer work. Then, when I laid hands on people, those who were sick and afflicted began to be healed. However, the

healings didn't last long.

I also saw visions and even began to prophesy what I had seen. Amazingly, some of those prophecies started coming true. Before I knew it, I was being taken around everywhere like a popular celebrity.

Yet despite all this, my heart was full of fear and anxiety. One day, I heard a voice say, "Stop going around like that and help your family be saved."

But I didn't know what salvation really was.

I had only heard other volunteers say that if we didn't use the gifts of God, they would be taken away—so I couldn't stop doing it, and doing it brought only fear.

One day, I visited the home of a shaman who said she wanted to believe in Jesus.

We didn't tell her in advance that we were coming, but she already knew and was standing at the door.

She said, "I was waiting for you because I knew you were coming," and suddenly sprinkled water on us.

Then she shouted, "What difference is there between Eastern shamans and Western shamans?" and cried out, "You Jesus shamans!"

Pointing at each one of us, she said, "This one is scary, and that one is not."

When I heard those words, it felt like I had been struck on the head with a hammer.

Watching what was happening, I started to think, "Am I acting like a shaman too?"

Just like that, even though I had tried everything, I had never truly received the Holy Spirit—because there was sin in my heart.】

Through this deacon's testimony, we can see that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit can never be received through human effort.

Such a kind of faith is not a faith prepared by believing in the beautiful gospel of God, and that is why their lamps have no oil.

In the Bible, the lamp refers to the church of God, and the oil refers to the Holy Spirit.

The Bible says that whether it is God's church or a human-made church, those who attend church without receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit are all considered foolish. It is written that the faith of the foolish ones burns their emotions and flesh day by day.

Before God, the emotions of the foolish burn together with their zealous flesh.

If a person's emotional capacity before God is 20cm, even if they burn just 1cm a day, it will all be gone in 20 days.

Their faith relies on receiving new emotions through early morning prayers, overnight prayers, fasting, and revival meetings—and they spend their entire lives burning these emotions.

They have become addicted to the act of burning the emotions of the flesh. Their emotions are being consumed in the name of Jesus.

Though they go to church and burn their emotions, their hearts remain in confusion, always seeking something.

This is because their faith stems from emotional experiences felt through the flesh, and so they must continually fuel those emotional feelings so that their faith does not go out.

However, such faith is not one that can bring about the indwelling of the Holy Spirit—because the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is not something received through the burning of

human emotion.

We all must prepare a faith that receives the Holy Spirit before God.

By doing so, we become qualified to receive the Holy Spirit.

So then, how can we have a faith that allows us to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?

The truth is that if we believe in the beautiful gospel that came through the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood on the Cross, we will be able to receive the Holy Spirit.

God called mankind “*A brood of evildoers*” (*Isaiah 1:4*).

We must acknowledge ourselves before this Word. Human beings are born into this world with twelve fundamental kinds of sin.

From birth to death, people are beings who cannot help but commit sin.

In John 1:6-7, it is written: “*There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe.*”

John the Baptist testified of Jesus after baptizing Him, having passed all the sins of the world onto Him.

He then said, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world*” (*John 1:29*).

Through the testimony of John the Baptist, who baptized Jesus, we can believe in Jesus Christ and receive the removal of all our sins.

If John the Baptist had not testified that Jesus Christ was the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world by baptizing Him, then we would not have known how Jesus bore the sins of mankind and went to the Cross.

Moreover, even if we believed in Jesus, we would not have been able to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, as our sins

would not have been removed.

However, because of John's testimony, we can now believe that Jesus took on the sins of the world through His baptism, and we are able to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

With this faith, we all have become perfectly prepared brides who can welcome the Bridegroom.

Those who believe in Jesus and are prepared with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit are the wise and happy virgins.

Have you believed in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart?

Do you believe in your heart that Jesus Christ received baptism from John and took on the sins of the world?

The Bible says, "*For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation*" (Romans 10:10).

We must receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through faith in the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood on the Cross.

We must know that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit comes through faith in Jesus' coming in the flesh, His baptism from John, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection.

Even today, among those who believe in Jesus, there are two types of people when it comes to faith, just like in the parable of the ten virgins in the main passage.

Which side does your faith belong to?

All of you must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Are you still living a religious life and merely waiting to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?

If so, then you must first come to know the truth of how to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

With what kind of faith do we receive the Holy Spirit? Is it by emotional experiences like shamanistic faith? Or must we reach a state of religious frenzy to receive Him? Is it through many prayers of repentance that we receive Him? The Bible tells us that after Jesus was baptized by John, as He came up from the water, the Holy Spirit descended upon Him like a dove.

Jesus was baptized by John in order to take on all the sins of you and me. His immersion in the waters of the Jordan River symbolized taking on the sins of the world and being judged and dying on the cross.

Jesus being baptized by John and bearing the sins of the world to the Cross is the truth that saves us from sin and enables us to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Jesus was baptized by John, bore judgment for sin on the Cross, and rose again.

We all must receive the removal of our sins by believing in the baptism Jesus received from John and in His blood.

God shows us that the Holy Spirit descends like a dove upon those who have been washed of their sins through Jesus' baptism.

The path to receiving remission of sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is through faith in Jesus' baptism by John and His blood shed on the cross.

The Holy Spirit meekly descends like a dove through the faith that believes in the Word of the remission of sins.

Those who have received the Holy Spirit have done so because they believed in the Word of the remission of sins.

The Holy Spirit is given to those who believe in the written Word of the remission of sins.

Jesus Christ came to the people of this world as the bread and wine of life.

When Jesus was baptized and came up from the water, a voice came from heaven, saying, *“This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”*

Believing in the Triune God is easy when we believe in Jesus Christ.

God the Father is the Father of Jesus, Jesus is the Son of God, and the Holy Spirit is also the same one God. This Triune God has become the one and same God for us.

You must understand that if you believe only in the blood of Jesus on the Cross, or if you try to be sanctified through your deeds, you can never receive the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit only comes upon those who believe in the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood on the Cross, and who have had all their sins washed away through that faith. How simple and clear this truth is! The remission of sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in Jesus Christ is not difficult.

God spoke to us in a simple and clear way.

The average human IQ is about 110-120.

If God had made the truth of how the Holy Spirit comes to us difficult, would we be able to understand it?

God righteously fulfilled the remission of sins for mankind and gave the Holy Spirit as a gift to those who believe.

The Bible clearly states that the Holy Spirit is not received through prayers of laying on of hands or repentance.

Nor is the Holy Spirit given through fasting, striving, mountain prayers, praying a lot, or through a forty-day fast without eating. Then what is the faith that receives the Holy Spirit?

It is the faith that believes Jesus came to this earth, took on all of our sins by being baptized, died on the Cross, and rose again on the third day.

When we believe this, we receive the remission of our sins and

at the same time receive the true Holy Spirit as a gift.

## **Must We Believe Exactly like This?**

Why must we believe in Jesus, receive the remission of sins, and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?

Because without the Spirit of God, no one can become a child of God.

That is why we must receive the Holy Spirit, who comes upon those who believe in Jesus as their Savior and believe in His baptism and the blood of the Cross for the remission of their sins.

Why does God give the Holy Spirit to those who have been washed from their sins?

The reason is so that He can declare, “You are My child.”

To prove that one has become a child of God, He seals and confirms those who believe in Jesus correctly by giving them the Holy Spirit.

How many people are there who misunderstand and wrongly believe in the Holy Spirit?

Believing in the baptism and the blood of Jesus and receiving the Holy Spirit is very easy.

Because I have received the Holy Spirit, it is very easy for me. But for those who believe in Jesus yet have not received the remission of sins, it is extremely difficult—no, it is impossible. Because they do not know the truth, they desire a trance-like, mystical kind of faith. Because they lack understanding, they fall into confusion and emptiness due to the tares sown by Satan and develop a superstitious belief.

Everyone, the Holy Spirit only comes upon those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the baptism of

Jesus and His blood on the Cross.

Only those who believe in this gospel of salvation can boldly confess, “I have no sin.”

A person who does not believe in the gospel Word that grants the remission of sins cannot say, “I have no sin.”

In this way, God gives the Holy Spirit as proof that the person who believes in Jesus’ baptism and blood and has received remission of sins has become a child of God.

Who testified that the baptism and blood of Jesus have blotted out all our sins?

The disciples of Jesus, Jesus Himself, and the Holy Spirit testified to this.

Who planned to save people from their sins?

It was God the Father.

Who carried out this plan?

It was Jesus. Who guarantees the fulfillment of this plan?

It is the Holy Spirit.

In this way, the Triune God planned the remission of sins through the baptism and blood of Jesus in order to make mankind His own people.

Therefore, who guarantees our final salvation?

All three Persons of the Triune God confirm and testify to the removal of our sins.

Matthew 3:17 says, “*This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*”

Everyone, the person who has the Spirit of God—the Holy Spirit—dwelling in their heart is a child of God. They are one of God’s people.

“*This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*” Jesus is, by nature, God.

And God speaks to us, saying, “If you want to receive the

remission of sins, receive the Holy Spirit, and become a child of God, then believe in this way. I, the Son of God, have taken away the sins of the world through water and blood. Believe in this truth.”

To those who believe this, God the Father grants the Holy Spirit to confirm them as His sons and daughters at the same time as they receive the remission of sins.

The remission of sins comes when we remember and believe in what the Lord did—receiving baptism and shedding His blood for us.

If a person does not humble their heart and misbelieves the gospel of the blotting out of sin, they end up misunderstanding and believing that original sin was taken away, but their personal sins are removed only when they pray prayers of repentance. If they believe this way, they will not understand the Bible, and it will become confusing and burdensome to their minds. This is why, even among those who believe in Jesus, false beliefs different from the faith of the apostles in the Bible have emerged.

Some people believe that the Holy Spirit is received “through prayer.”

However, we must not believe this way.

Friends, while this idea might sound plausible, the Bible tells us that the Holy Spirit descended at the moment Jesus came up from the water after being baptized.

This means that in order to receive the Holy Spirit, we simply need to believe that Jesus came to this earth, took all our sins upon Himself through baptism, bore the judgment for our sins on the Cross, and was resurrected from death—and that this Jesus is our Savior.

Then, we are told, we will receive the Holy Spirit. God Himself showed and testified to this truth so that we may understand it.

When a person believes in this truth and the Holy Spirit comes into their heart, God the Father looks upon them and says, “You are My Son. You are My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”

What God the Father said to Jesus Christ is also what He will say to those who believe in Jesus Christ and have received the remission of sins: “You are My son.”

This truth is God’s promise that He will give the Holy Spirit to those whose sins have been removed, and that He will make them His children.

Many people mistakenly believe that the Holy Spirit is received through prayers of repentance or mountain prayers, holding onto superstitious faith.

Do you think the Holy Spirit comes because people cry out loudly?

Do you think the Holy Spirit comes because of human insistence or tears?

God only gives the Holy Spirit to those who have been cleansed of their sins according to His will.

God says, “I had My Son baptized to take all your sins upon Him. I had My Son judged and crucified on the Cross for your sins, and I raised Him again to give you new life. I have established My Son as your Savior. If you believe in the remission of sins that My Son has accomplished, I will give the Holy Spirit to those who believe.”

God the Father fulfills His plan exactly as He intended.

Even if a person kneels all night until their knees bleed, cries out “Lord, Lord” with a hoarse voice, and pleads for the Holy Spirit until their liver aches, God will not give the Holy Spirit that way. Instead, He rebukes them, saying, “You believe and act wrongly because you do not have correct knowledge from the beginning. Will you continue to build and tear down with your actions

endlessly?”

While human history may repeat itself in this world, the way to receive the remission of sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, which God has accomplished once for all, does not change.

It is said that if one holds onto an incorrect belief instead of faith in Jesus Christ, it becomes difficult to return to the correct faith.

According to the Bible, Jesus becomes “a stone of stumbling” to those who say they believe in Him.

If someone believes in Jesus but does not know the true reason why He was baptized, and believes only in the blood of the Cross as the gospel of the remission of sins—a half gospel—then they will surely go to hell even though they claim to believe in Jesus.

Therefore, when we believe in Jesus, we must know from the beginning that His baptism and blood are the true gospel of the remission of sins.

By believing in this truth and receiving the removal of sins, we also receive the Holy Spirit as a gift.

We must have the correct faith based on this clear truth from the very beginning.

Everyone, today let us think about Jesus.

Because Jesus became a human being and was baptized to take on all the sins of the world—our sins—and because He died on the Cross and bore the judgment for our sins, He has given the remission of sins to those who believe.

And those who believe have received the Holy Spirit as a gift. The one who has the Holy Spirit has become a child of God. In this way, God has given the Holy Spirit as a gift to those who have received the remission of sins through the baptism and blood of Jesus.

Therefore, everyone must reconsider how they receive the

Holy Spirit and turn back to the truth.

You must learn to think according to the Word of truth.

Then Jesus will help you, hold you, and bless you.

The one who empties their heart and believes in the Word of God can dwell in the truth, dwell in the peace of the remission of sins, and be led by the Holy Spirit.

And by being led by the Holy Spirit, they can guide others in the right path.

Believe in the remission of sins that came through Jesus' baptism and His blood on the Cross.

When we believe, we can follow Jesus in faith, and through the remission of sins He has given, we can enjoy the blessings of sin removal, the receiving of the Holy Spirit, and eternal life.

Jesus is the Lord of the remission of sins, who once and for all took away the sins of the world through His baptism and the shedding of His blood.

Jesus has removed the sins of the world and has given the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to those who believe in the gospel of truth in their hearts.

You too can receive the Holy Spirit by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in your heart. ✉

# SERMON 7

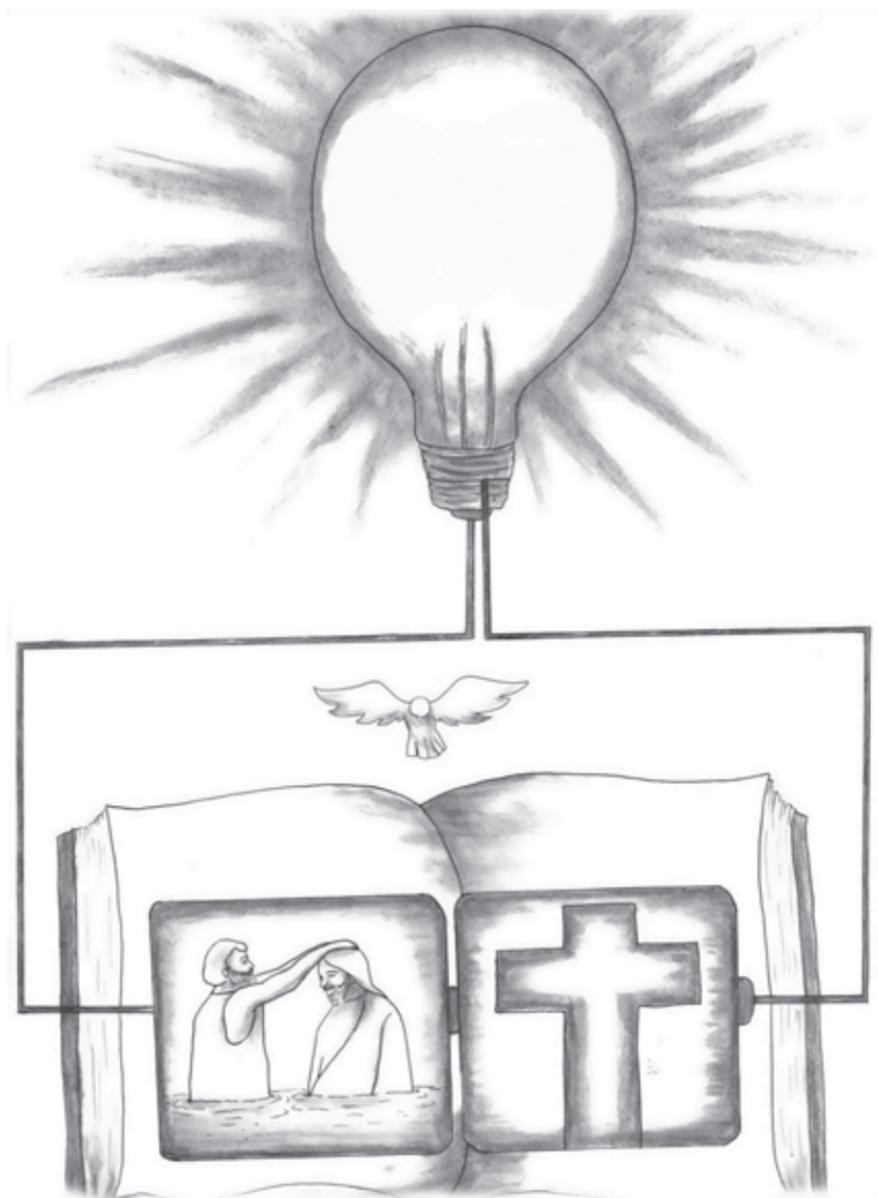
**The Beautiful Gospel**

---

**That Allows the Holy Spirit**

---

**to Dwell within Believers**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Beautiful Gospel That Allows the Holy Spirit to Dwell within Believers

< Isaiah 9:6-7 >

**“For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon His kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this. —ASV”**

*Through what can the Holy Spirit dwell within believers?*

*The beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.*

To receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit from God, one must have faith in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit given by our Lord.

Our Lord’s name is called *“Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God.”* He referred to Himself as the way to Heaven.

Jesus Christ has given the beautiful gospel to all sinners.

Among many people in this world, there are numerous sinners

living in darkness. Though they strive to escape darkness, they cannot free themselves from their sins because they do not know the beautiful gospel, resulting in a lifetime of struggling in sin and ultimately facing death—a futile existence.

However, some individuals search for truth and eventually encounter the beautiful gospel, leading to a blessed life.

To meet this beautiful gospel and be freed from sin is accomplished solely through God's special grace.

However, encountering the beautiful gospel is not an easy task; it is impossible without God's grace.

If we meet the Lord and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, we are recipients of an extraordinary blessing.

Unfortunately, many people are unaware that God's blessings come through faith in this beautiful gospel.

However, you can receive amazing blessings by encountering the beautiful gospel.

When you believe in the beautiful gospel accomplished by Jesus Christ, the Son of God, you receive God's blessings.

The only one who saves us from worldly sins and grants us grace is Jesus Christ alone.

No other ideologies or religions of this world can completely save humans from sin or genuinely help them.

What person can save himself from his own sin and from death?

God tells us, "*There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death*" (Proverbs 16:25).

Humans enter paths of destruction through religions they create themselves. Many religions in this world emphasize their own righteousness and speak of salvation from sin, but truly, only the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit given by the Lord can save all people from sin, destruction, and curses.

Jesus alone is the Savior who rescues all sinners from all worldly

sins and curses.

John 14:6 The Lord said, *“I am the way, the truth, and the life.”* Our Lord gave His flesh and blood to all the sinners of this world who stand on the path of death. He also referred to Himself as the way to obtain true life.

God the Father declared that no one can enter Heaven unless they believe in the beautiful gospel accomplished by His Son, Jesus.

We must all believe in the beautiful gospel that Jesus Christ has given us to be saved from sin, and by believing that He is our Savior, we will enter Heaven.

## **Long Ago, in the Land of Israel...**

*“Now it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin king of Syria and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to make war against it, but could not prevail against it” (Isaiah 7:1).*

Originally, Israel was one nation. However, during the reign of King Rehoboam, the nation was divided into the South and the North. In the southern kingdom of Israel, ruled by Rehoboam, the son of King Solomon, was the Tabernacle where God dwelled. Later, Jeroboam, a close servant of King Solomon, rebelled against him and established a kingdom in the north, and from then on, Israel was divided into the southern and northern kingdoms.

From that time, the faith in Jehovah God began to be corrupted.

Because of that corrupted faith, heretical beliefs have prevailed until now.

Jeroboam became the founder of heresy. In order to preserve his own kingship, he distorted the Law of God and became the originator of heretical faith.

He created a false religion for the people of Israel who were seeking God. After that, all the people of Israel became accustomed to the false religion that he had created.

Jeroboam then allied himself with the king of Aram and opposed the king and people of southern Israel.

At that time, God prophesied through the prophet Isaiah that Jeroboam's plan would not succeed and that he would be defeated.

God said through Isaiah:

*'Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have plotted evil against you, saying, "Let us go up against Judah and trouble it, and let us make a gap in its wall for ourselves, and set a king over them, the son of Tabel"— thus says the Lord God: "It shall not stand, nor shall it come to pass. For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin. Within sixty-five years Ephraim will be broken, so that it will not be a people. The head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If you will not believe, surely you shall not be established"' (Isaiah 7:5-9).*

At that time, to the king of the southern kingdom, King Ahaz, God spoke a prophetic word through the prophet Isaiah, but it seems that the king could not believe it.

He thought, "Even if just the king of Aram invades right now, my country might be destroyed," and hearing that both the king of Israel and the king of Aram had allied to attack, his heart trembled like the leaves of a tree shaken by the wind.

Then God's servant Isaiah appeared and delivered God's will, saying, "Within sixty-five years the northern kingdom of Israel will be destroyed," and "The evil plot formed by the two kings will never come to pass."

God's servant told King Ahaz to ask for a sign concerning this matter.

*"Ask a sign for yourself from the LORD your God; ask it either in the depth or in the height above" (Isaiah 7:11).*

Isaiah said, *"Hear now, O house of David! Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also? Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel" (Isaiah 7:13-14).* This prophecy was given as a sign that God would save His people Israel.

## **Who Is the Enemy of God?**

*Who is the enemy of God in this age?*

*It is those who do not believe in the beautiful gospel of the truth that Jesus fulfilled through His baptism and the blood of the Cross.*

The enemy of mankind is sin itself, and that sin originates from Satan.

Then who is the Savior who can deliver humanity from Satan? That Savior is Jesus Christ, who came to this earth.

Many people, due to the weakness of the flesh, commit many sins and carry those sins in their hearts. The master of those sins is Satan, and therefore humanity is under the authority of Satan.

For example, even today, countless people visit fortune-tellers when the problems of their lives are not resolved, and they try to align their lives according to what is told to them. This is also something that happens under the authority of Satan.

God gave the prophet Isaiah a sign of salvation, saying that a virgin would conceive and give birth to a child, and His name would be called Immanuel.

This prophecy was God's foretold plan that Jesus would come in human form to deliver sinners from the oppression of Satan. According to this prophecy of God, Jesus came to this earth in the likeness of man, born through the body of a virgin, in order to save humanity from sin.

If Jesus had not come to this earth as the Savior of mankind, you and I would have had no choice but to live a life under the authority of Satan, oppressed by sin and living the life Satan wanted us to live.

However, because Jesus came to this earth in the flesh, was baptized by John, and died on the Cross, He gave us the beautiful gospel that completely saves sinners from sin.

As a result, many people have received the remission of sins by believing in the beautiful gospel and have become children of God.

Even today, some theologians make absurd claims about Jesus, asking, "Is He God, or is He a created human being?" Conservative theologians say, "Jesus is God," while liberal theologians argue, "He was an illegitimate child born from Mary and Joseph," and they fight with each other. It is truly pathetic.

These liberal theologians do not believe in Jesus' power to walk on water, and they say, "When Jesus was walking on a hill, the disciples, seeing Him from a distance, mistakenly thought He was walking on the water, but He was not actually walking

on the water.”

Today’s so-called doctors of theology are not doctors of true theology. Instead, they are the most faithless individuals. With a brain of only 130 IQ, they try to believe only what they can understand about the beautiful gospel of truth.

Another example is their inability to believe in Jesus’ miracle of feeding five thousand people with two fish and seven loaves of barley bread.

These liberal theologians say, “When people were following Jesus and starving in the fields, Jesus could not let them go hungry. So He called His disciples to bring all the food they had left. The disciples brought a boy’s lunch to Jesus. Seeing this, the adults felt ashamed and brought out all the food they had intended to eat for themselves. Everyone shared the food they brought out, and there were seven baskets of leftovers.”

In this way, they twist Jesus’ words to fit their human understanding and believe only what they can comprehend.

However, to believe in the truth of God is to believe in the beautiful gospel just as it is, as given by God.

Faith that accepts God’s Word only when it is understandable, and refuses to believe when it is not, is not true faith in God.

True faith is absolutely trusting and accepting God’s Words in one’s heart, whether or not they make sense from a human perspective.

The Word that Jesus Christ would come to this earth in the form of a man is the first sign of God fulfilling His prophecy spoken to mankind—that He would save humanity from all the sins of the world.

Jesus came to this world in human form to save mankind from all sin.

Isaiah prophesied that Jesus, as the Savior, would be born into

this world through the body of a virgin.

In Genesis 3:15, God prophesied, *“And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.”*

This prophecy was God’s promise that Jesus, who is God Himself, would come in human form to destroy Satan’s power and save humanity from all sin.

To fulfill this prophecy, Jesus came to earth in human flesh to rescue humanity groaning under the weight of sin.

The Bible records, *“O Death, where is your sting? O Hades, where is your victory?” The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law” (1 Corinthians 15:55-56).*

Everyone, the sting of death is human sin.

Because people have sin, they are attacked by death.

Satan uses sin to enslave people as his servants.

However, our God promised, *“Her seed; He shall bruise your head.”*

This means that Jesus would come in human form to remove the deadly poison of sin that entered humanity through Satan.

Jesus came to this earth as a man, was baptized by John, and was crucified to bear the judgment for sin, so that those who believe in this beautiful gospel may be saved from their sins.

This truth is the very Word that God spoke as a promise and prophecy to Satan when our ancestors, Adam and Eve, had sinned.

In this era, God’s enemies are those who do not believe in the beautiful gospel of truth that Jesus accomplished through His baptism and the blood of the cross.

## **Why Did Jesus Have to Be Born on This Earth?**

God gave the Law and the beautiful gospel to save humanity from sin.

Through the Law given by God, people became deeply aware of their sinfulness before Him.

The Law served as a warning, helping people recognize their sins.

When humanity was trapped under the Law, enslaved by sin, Jesus came to fulfill the Law.

Jesus also had to be born under the Law. That is why He came during the age of the Law.

The reason the Law is necessary for people is that they must first know their sin in order to receive the remission of sins. In other words, just as a person must first realize that something filthy is stuck to their body before they try to wash it off, people must know God's Law to realize and understand their own sins.

Without God's Law, sin would not exist, and there would have been no need for Jesus to come to this earth.

By knowing God's Law, you can have an opportunity to meet Him.

After learning about God's Law, we recognized our sins, and after recognizing our sins, we came to know and believe in the beautiful gospel of truth through Jesus Christ.

If God had not given the Law to humanity, there would be no sinners and no judgment for sin.

That is why, after giving the Law, God gave us the Word of the beautiful gospel and saved all sinners from their sins.

The law that must exist between the Creator and the created beings is the law of salvation, which is the law of God's love. God told man, "*Of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil*

*you shall not eat.”*

This was the Law established by God for mankind, and it became the foundation of the law of love so that people may become complete from sin.

Also, God’s law of salvation is based on the standard of sin being removed.

God said, “I am your Creator, and all things came into being through Me.”

This means that God must be the absolute being to mankind, and people must believe in the law of salvation fulfilled through the beautiful gospel.

God is the Absolute One, and He is absolutely good.

That God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son means that God is the Savior of the sinners of the world.

If God had created man but had not given the beautiful gospel that saves from sin, mankind would have blamed God.

However, God established the law of salvation between Himself and mankind in order to save us from the destruction of sin.

Through God’s law, humanity was able to see themselves as they truly are—weak and lacking.

By seeing their weaknesses and shortcomings, people came to believe in the beautiful gospel that Jesus gave and were saved.

When we disobey God’s Word, we realize we have sinned, and sinners seek God’s grace for the washing away of their sins.

Jesus, who is God, was born into this world through the body of a woman.

Jesus came to this earth to save all of humanity from sin.

His coming to this earth was in accordance with God’s plan, to fulfill the will of God by coming in the body of a human. We believe in the beautiful gospel that the Lord has given us. Therefore, we praise the Lord.

Some people blame God, saying, “Why did God make humans so weak and allow them to fall into sin and suffer?” But God did not desire human suffering. Rather, it is because people do not believe in the beautiful gospel that Jesus Christ fulfilled that suffering has come upon them. God gave both the beautiful gospel and suffering to make people into God’s children so they might enjoy the same authority as God. This was God’s plan.

But Satan has instilled thoughts in people that oppose God, whispering, “No, no! God is a dictator! Live as you please! Be independent! Stand on your own!”

In doing so, Satan has led people away from faith in God. Yet those who live without God are opposing His plan of salvation.

Jesus came to this earth Himself to call those under Satan’s power and save them from sin.

We must never become people who live without God.

## **All Humanity Was Destined for Hell from Birth Because of Sin**

There is no unchanging truth in this world except for the beautiful gospel given by Jesus, which is the eternal and unchanging truth itself.

Therefore, people could rely on this truth to escape the power of Satan.

Humanity, having inherited Adam’s sin, was subject to judgment, but now, through Jesus Christ, we have received the glory of becoming children of God.

*“Nevertheless the gloom will not be upon her who is distressed” (Isaiah 9:1).*

God glorified us who believe in the beautiful salvation accomplished by His Son, Jesus.

*“The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light; those who dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, upon them a light has shined” (Isaiah 9:2).*

Today, this Word has been fulfilled in us.

We have received, through faith in the beautiful gospel, a blessing that brings eternal satisfaction—something we could never taste in this world.

Jesus Christ came to save humanity from all sin and granted eternal life and Heaven to those who believe in the beautiful gospel.

## **The Light of the Beautiful Gospel Was Shined upon Us, Who Had No Hope**

Human life is like a mist that exists only briefly in this world and then disappears. All lives are like grass that withers. Grass boasts of its vitality for only a few months out of the year, then disappears according to God’s providence.

We, too, were vain beings without truth or meaning.

However, God met us through the beautiful gospel, rescuing us from a lifetime of futile toil and making us His children through His righteousness.

What an incredible grace this is!

A life that was momentarily meaningless has been transformed into an eternal one by God, and we have even received the glory of becoming His children.

Through the Lord’s grace, there is a soul who believed in the beautiful gospel and received all heavenly blessings.

Let us hear her testimony.

【I was born into a family that did not believe in God. Thus, I grew up without knowing Him, thinking that my mother's practice of offering water and praying at dawn was a beautiful act of faith. As I grew up, I could not find any meaning in why I should live and realized that I was an insignificant being. Because of this lack of self-worth, my life became hollow, leaving me with nothing in my heart and leading to a desolate existence.

This kind of life exhausted me greatly, and I ended up rushing into marriage. My married life was peaceful because I had no expectations or desires, allowing me to live quietly and calmly.

During this time, I had a child, and it was only then that love began to exist in my heart. Something precious entered my heart, giving me hope and making me afraid of losing it.

That is when I began to seek God. I was weak and powerless, so I needed an absolute Lord. I needed a God to entrust myself and my precious one to, who would protect us.

After that, I started going to church. At first, my faith was a mix of vague fear, longing, and belief, similar to the kind of belief my mother had when she prayed with the water bowl. Then one day, I happened to attend one of the small gatherings at that church.

While singing praise, I suddenly began to cry under a power I did not understand. I was embarrassed and tried to stop the tears, but they poured down uncontrollably, regardless of my will.

Those who saw it laid hands on me and prayed, saying they were rejoicing and congratulating me because this was a sign that the Holy Spirit had come upon me. But I was confused.

At that time, I didn't know God's Word well, and because my faith was vague, I couldn't confidently say that this unknown power was the Holy Spirit.

The first church I attended was a church focused on the Holy Spirit movement, where many supernatural manifestations took place, and almost the entire congregation could speak in tongues.

While attending that church, there was once a special revival meeting where they invited a pastor known for having received the Holy Spirit, so I decided to attend.

That pastor gathered many people and claimed that, by the power of the Holy Spirit, he could heal sinusitis. But I thought, 'Sinusitis is a condition that can be treated at a hospital.'

What I was more curious about was what Word and what kind of faith this pastor had received the Holy Spirit through.

However, rather than explaining the Word or faith, he went on to show off his power by calling up high school students and "prophesying" whether or not they would get into college. Many people cheered for him, calling on the Lord as if they were witnessing the power of God.

But I could not understand them on a human level. I also could not acknowledge that power as being from the Holy Spirit. At that moment, I thought that sinusitis should be treated at a hospital, and whether or not someone goes to college is not what's important—what's more important is doing one's best. Therefore, I could not accept these acts as works of the Holy Spirit.

To me, the power and love of God were not found in these kinds of acts or that kind of faith.

So, as I watched the believers who accepted those things, I had no choice but to leave that church.

Afterward, I began attending a quieter church from a different

denomination. I chose that church because it seemed to have the Word.

Through the sermons of that church, I came to know the Law, and through the Law, I realized how truly unrighteous I was. As a result, my view of God became one of fear. I could no longer approach God with confidence, and it felt as though the Spirit of God had turned His face away from me.

The Word says in Isaiah 59:1-2,  
*“Behold, the Lord’s hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated you from your God; and your sins have hidden His face from you, so that He will not hear.”*

This passage applied directly to me. Because my entire life and even my thoughts stemmed from the wages of sin, becoming a child of God and receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit—God’s Spirit—seemed utterly impossible.

I was so fearful of God that I fervently prayed prayers of repentance at all times.

No one forced me to do it; I prayed earnestly because I wanted to stand before God and because I knew I had sin. However, these prayers did not completely remove my sins. They only served to show my sincerity and heart to God, but the sin remained.

Afterward, even as I continued attending church, I began to resent God. I wanted to be righteous before Him, but because of my shortcomings, I could not achieve righteousness. As a result, resentment and sin continued to build up in my heart.

While I was living that kind of religious life, something happened—my father collapsed. He suffered through surgeries and intensive care for 40 days and eventually passed away. Yet, I could not pray for him even once.

This was because I felt so certain of my own sinfulness that I thought if a sinner like me prayed for him, it might bring him even greater suffering.

I fell into despair about my faith. I wanted to follow God, but couldn't, and because of that, I resented Him and eventually abandoned Him.

My life of faith ended this way.

I had believed that by trusting in the Lord, His Holy Spirit would be with me and bring peace to my restless life. I longed for Him to be present in my empty life, but contrary to these hopes, my faith journey came to an end like this.

Afterward, my life became even more filled with emptiness, fear, and resentment than before.

But even then, the Lord did not abandon me—He came and found me. Truly, He led me to meet a pastor who had received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through the Word.

This pastor taught me through Scripture that Jesus took upon Himself all the sins of the world—including mine—when He received baptism from John in the same manner as the laying on of hands in the Old Testament.

The pastor explained that Jesus took on all sins by being baptized, and by being judged on the cross, He removed all the sins of this world and all my sins.

While listening to this message, all the foggy and unclear things in my heart became bright through faith in that Word.

I came to know and believe that all my sins had been washed away.

In this way, God granted me the removal of sin and, at the same time, gave me the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Now, because of that Holy Spirit, I enjoy peace.

Regardless of my weaknesses, I am now living a complete life

led by the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit quietly leads me, teaching me right from wrong through His Word and enabling me to overcome the world.

He has also fully answered my prayers and allowed me to live a life of true value and absolute purpose.

I am deeply grateful to God for allowing His Holy Spirit to dwell within me.】

In this way, all of us have come to live lives indwelt by the Holy Spirit, having received the grace of salvation from sin given by Jesus Christ.

I give thanks to my Lord who has allowed us the beautiful gospel. Our God has granted such blessings to the righteous. The heart of the righteous is joyful and glad. The Lord has granted us eternal joy.

We know how thankful we must be for the love and grace of salvation given by God. The Lord has given us joy through the beautiful gospel of Heaven, not of this world.

These are things that cannot be bought with worldly money. God gave the true and holy Holy Spirit to our vain hearts along with the beautiful gospel, and through that gospel He made us into those who are joyful and overflowing with gladness.

The beautiful gospel that the Lord has given us helps and leads our lives so that our hearts may be filled with joy and we may live blessed lives.

Our Lord rejoices and delights in the righteous who live in blessings through the beautiful gospel He has given us.

As it is recorded in the Gospel of Luke in the New Testament, Mary said, *“For with God nothing will be impossible... Behold the maidservant of the Lord! Let it be to me*

*according to your word” (Luke 1:37-38).*

At the moment Mary obediently believed the beautiful word given through the angel by God, Jesus was conceived in Mary’s heart. In the same way, the beautiful gospel has been conceived in the hearts of the righteous.

*“For You have broken the yoke of his burden and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian” (Isaiah 9:4).*

The suffering, sickness, and all oppression in our lives came through Satan the devil, and we humans had to fight against Satan the devil.

However, human beings themselves were weak and lacked the strength to completely overcome Satan or remove his power.

However, God loved us and fought all these battles against Satan the devil in our place—and won the victory for us.

*“For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon His kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this” (Isaiah 9:6-7).*

God promised to make all who believe glorious people of God through the beautiful gospel that Jesus Christ fulfilled by His baptism and blood on the Cross, for sinners who were under sin—that is, under the authority of Satan.

God made this promise, and according to the Word of this promise, He fought against Satan and won. And so, He brought us deliverance and victory from under the authority of Satan.

Our Lord Himself came to this earth and promised that by

His own authority, He would remove this darkness (sin). The name of our Lord is also called “*Wonderful*.” “*Wonderful*” means wondrous or marvelous.

It was a mysterious and incomprehensible thing for God Himself to come as a man.

*“Come now, and let us reason together,” Says the Lord, “Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be as wool.”*

Just as the Lord promised us deliverance from sin, He has given us eternal removal of sin.

Just as the name of Jesus is “*Wonderful*,” Jesus personally performed this wondrous work for us.

*“His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God.”*

God, as our Counselor, planned the salvation from the many sins we commit through the beautiful gospel and fulfilled it, and thus granted us who believe in Him eternal salvation from sin.

Just as it is said that the wisdom of man is inferior to the foolishness of God, the work in which Jesus Himself was baptized by John the Baptist and died on the Cross, thereby removing the sins of the world once for all according to God’s plan—this is the wisdom of the beautiful gospel.

This work, which the Lord fulfilled for us, is a wondrous and mysterious act.

It was the law of love that brings about salvation for us. The law of love that brings salvation is the perfect gospel of truth through which the Lord, by water and blood, made the Holy Spirit dwell within us.

In Isaiah 53:10, God says, “*Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him; he has put Him to grief.*”

This means that He carried out His will by offering His Son as a

trespass offering.

That is, He had His Son receive baptism to pass the sins of the world onto Him, and made His Son suffer bruising, grief, and pain in His flesh, so that His Son would receive judgment for all the sins of mankind.

All of this—saving all mankind once for all—is the beautiful gospel of truth.

In order to save us humans from sin, Jesus offered His body as the trespass offering for sin to the Father and bestowed upon us the grace of salvation by sufficiently paying the price for the sins of mankind.

## The Sacrificial Law Given by God

*How many sins did Jesus take on through the baptism He received from John?*

*All the sins of the past, present, and future—from the beginning to the end of the world.*

In the Old Testament, the sacrificial law for atoning one day's worth of sin is recorded.

According to this law, the person who had committed sin had to bring a blemishless offering, lay their hand on its head, and transfer their sin to the offering through the laying on of hands. Then, the blood of the animal was taken, applied to the horns of the burnt offering altar, and the remaining blood was sprinkled on the ground—thus atoning for one day's sin.

God established this sacrificial law to remove sin. In order for a person to receive the removal of sin before God, a

sacrificial offering was needed for their sin, and the person had to lay hands on the sacrificial animal to transfer their sin.

This laying on of hands was ordained by God as the method of transferring the sinner's sin.

When someone obeyed this sacrificial law and gave the offering, that person received the removal of sin.

This sacrificial law was what God gave in the Old Testament era before Jesus Christ came, in order to remove the people's sins.

Also, God, knowing that all people are weak and unfaithful and thus unable to receive the cleansing of sin, appointed a specific day on which all the sins that had been accumulated over a year could be blotted out at once.

That day was the tenth day of the seventh month every year in the Old Testament, the Day of Atonement. God appointed a high priest to transfer the sins of the entire year onto a sacrificial offering, and this was the wisdom of Jehovah.

God did all things according to His own plan and predestination.

The removal of sin that God gave to humanity came from God's wisdom and love. This is the power of God.

God appointed one representative—that is, the high priest representing the people—to lay his hands on the head of the sacrificial goat and transfer all the yearly sins of the people of Israel onto it.

Then the animal was killed, and its blood was applied to the horns of the altar of burnt offering.

These horns of the altar of burnt offering symbolized the book of judgment in which people's sins were recorded. Applying the blood to the four horns of the altar meant erasing the names written in the book of judgment. This is because life is in the blood.

The sacrificial animal received all the sins that had been accumulated over the year by the Israelites through the laying on of hands and shed its blood to pay the price for their sins on their behalf.

God delivered mankind from all judgment for their sins by having the sacrificial offering, which had received all the sins through the laying on of hands, be put to death as the judgment for those sins.

This was God's planned love, God's wisdom, and the law of love toward mankind.

In this way, humans receive the remission of their sins through God's plan.

Jesus Christ came to this earth as the trespass offering to fulfill this planned love.

Just as the Israelites in the Old Testament knew and believed that their sins were blotted out through this sacrificial law, Jesus Christ came as the trespass offering to receive all the sins of all people in the world.

If we look at the promised words, it says, *"Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him; he has put Him to grief"* (Isaiah 53:10) or *"Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"* (John 1:29).

*"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon His kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this"* (Isaiah 9:6-7).

The marvelous and mysterious work that the Lord would

accomplish for us was the fulfillment of God's plan by Jesus Christ, through which He would completely remove all the sins of the earth and give peace to all who believe this.

God's promise was a promise of love that would bring peace to all humanity. God made the promise to us, and our Lord practically fulfilled that promise.

Matthew 1:18, *"Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: After His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit."* Here, the meaning of the name 'Jesus' is *"for He will save His people from their sins,"*—that is, the Savior. The word 'Christ' means *"the Anointed One"*—King, the heavenly High Priest, and Prophet. Jesus, being without sin, came through the body of a virgin to save mankind from sin; He is our King and our Savior.

*"And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins." So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet' (Matthew 1:21-22).*

## **Jesus Bore All the Sins of the World through His Baptism in the Jordan River**

In Matthew 3:13-17, it is written: *'Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?" But Jesus answered and said to him, "Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God*

*descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."*

At this moment, John the Baptist appears. So why did Jesus need to be baptized by John? There was a reason why Jesus had to receive baptism from John. The reason is that Jesus needed to perform the marvelous work of saving all sinners in the world. To bear all the sins of humanity once and for all according to God's plan, Jesus had to be baptized by John.

God Himself, Jesus, came to receive baptism from John. This was a mysterious act for all mankind. "*The government will be upon His shoulder.*" The term "*government*" means authority or power. Jesus possesses authority as the ruler of heaven and earth, as well as power as the King of this world—authority that belongs solely to Him. Moreover, Jesus performed a wondrous act to remove humanity's sins. This wondrous act was taking on all human sins once and for all through His baptism by John. This is why Jesus was baptized by John.

Jesus received baptism as a sacrificial offering to take on the sins of the world through John. The reason Jesus was baptized by John was to bear all the sins of humanity. Furthermore, when He said that it was "*For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,*" He meant that removing all the sins of humanity was righteous and fitting. Romans 1:17 says, "*For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith.*"

This means that the righteousness of God is revealed in the gospel of God.

So, does the true gospel of the water and the Spirit reveal the righteousness of God? Yes, that gospel is the beautiful gospel in which Jesus Christ received baptism from John and took upon Himself all the sins of the world, and was crucified on the Cross. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the beautiful gospel in which the righteousness of God is revealed.

Then, when, where, and through whom did Jesus take on the sins of the world?

At the Jordan River, Jesus took on all the sins of the world by being baptized by John.

The term “*all righteousness*” in Greek is “*Δικαιοσύνη (Dikaiosynē)*.”

This means that Jesus most fairly and justly took on the sins of mankind.

This specifically refers to the baptism Jesus received from John. The fact that Jesus was baptized by John to take on the sins of the world signifies that it was absolutely just and right.

In order to remove all the sins of mankind, Jesus absolutely had to receive baptism from John.

“*For thus*” Jesus being baptized by John to bear the sins of the world was right and proper.

Furthermore, it was absolutely necessary for Jesus to be baptized by John in order to give us peace.

If Jesus had not been baptized by John and had not shed His blood on the cross, He could not have become our Savior.

Jesus, as a guilt offering, took on all the sins of this world and was sacrificed as a sacrificial offering.

In Isaiah 53:6, Jehovah says, “*All we like sheep have gone astray; We have turned, every one, to his own way; And the Lord*

*has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.”*

To fulfill God's will, Jesus had to take upon Himself all the sins of humanity with His body.

Therefore, Jesus came in human flesh as a guilt offering to receive baptism from John.

Jesus bore humanity's sins through baptism and shed His blood on the cross to be judged in our place in order to accomplish what was most just and perfect love for us.

God Himself testified when Jesus was baptized by John: *‘And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”’*

## **A Child Was Born for Us**

*“For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace” (Isaiah 9:6).*

Jesus is the Son of God. Jesus is the Creator God who made all things in the universe. Not only is He the Son of the Almighty Father, but because He made us, He is our God and the King of Peace.

Jesus is the God who brought happiness to humanity.

Jesus is the God of truth. Truly, He took on all our sins and saved us, and He gave us peace.

Everyone, is there sin in this world? No, there is not.

The reason we can confidently say that there is no sin is because we believe in our hearts the beautiful gospel accomplished through the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood on the Cross.

Jesus did not lie to us.

Jesus paid for all our sins through His baptism and blood. He has made those who believe this into the people of God and has given peace to those who believe.

Also, Jesus became King to those who became His people through faith.

And He allowed them to live forever as holy people, without sin, through faith.

Let us praise the Lord and give thanks before Him.

### ***“Behold, The Lamb of God Who Takes Away the Sin of the World”***

John 1:29 says, *“The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, “Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”*”

After Jesus Christ accomplished the righteous act with John—the act of being baptized and taking on all the sins of the world—Jesus appeared again before John the Baptist, bearing all the sins of the world.

John testified about Jesus, saying, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”*

In John 1:35-36, it is further recorded: *“The next day, John stood with two of his disciples. And looking at Jesus as He walked, he said, “Behold the Lamb of God!”*” Jesus is the Messiah, the Lamb promised by God in the Old Testament.

According to this prophetic word, Jesus Christ, the Messiah, came to this earth and practically received baptism to become our Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Savior, and Redeemer.

A Child was born to us, and He received baptism from John

to bear the sins of all mankind.

By paying the price for those sins, He gave us the removal of sin and became the King of Peace who grants us peace. *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world.”*

Humanity was destined for destruction due to fundamental sin. Human beings, because of their weaknesses and faults, committed many sins while living in this world, and were pitiful beings who had no choice but to live under the weight of sin and end up in hell.

No person, because of their own weakness, could even hope to see the Kingdom of God, let alone enter it—they were miserable lives indeed.

Before such lives appeared Jesus Christ, who is God Himself. He came in person to bear all human sins that were inevitable due to human weakness by receiving baptism from John at the Jordan River.

He took those sins upon Himself and headed toward the cross. There He was crucified and died. *“It is finished.”* These words that Jesus cried out at His death were a declaration that He had saved all humanity from sin and death and granted eternal life to those who believe in Him.

*“Behold! the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”*

Everyone! Where are all the sins of this world? Are they not upon Jesus Christ’s body?

Where are those faults that made us live miserably under sin in this world? They have all been transferred to Jesus Christ.

Where are all our sins? They are upon Him who holds authority—the Almighty God—upon His body.

## **All the Sins from Birth to Death!**

You and I commit sins continuously while living on this earth after being born.

We committed sins from age 1 to 20. Where did those sins go? They were passed onto the body of Jesus Christ.

The sins committed from age 21 to 30 were also passed onto Jesus. If someone lived in this world until the age of 82, it means that all the sins he committed from birth to death were passed onto Jesus.

The sins of his children and even the sins of his grandchildren were all passed onto Jesus Christ.

From Adam to the last person living at the end of the world, all the sins committed by everyone in this world were passed onto Jesus.

When Jesus Christ was baptized by John, all those sins were passed onto Him.

How can there be any sin in us who believe in Jesus Christ? There is none.

Now, to us who believe in the beautiful gospel given by Jesus Christ, there can no longer be any sin.

Do you have sin? There is no sin—Amen.

This beautiful gospel is truly the amazing gospel in which Jesus Christ saved us from the sins of the world once and for all. Praise be to the Almighty Jesus who accomplished this work.

Everyone, Jesus Christ has restored the life we had lost. We who believe in the beautiful gospel can now live with God.

Even those who became enemies of God because of their sins, even sinners who had no choice but to hide in the forest of darkness—our Lord received baptism from John, was nailed to the Cross, shed His blood, and rose again to wash away our sins

completely.

Those who believe this beautiful gospel in their hearts are saved from the sins of the world.

Now we, having believed in the perfect gospel of Jesus, have become holy people of God without sin.

Jesus clearly offered His body as the trespass offering in place of our sins.

The wages of sin is death, and He fully paid the price for our sins. He, the Almighty Son of God who never once committed any sin in this world, bore all our sins and saved those who believe in Him from sin.

As it is written in Isaiah 53:5, *“He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities.”*

Jesus took upon Himself all personal sins, original sin, and every sin of the world without leaving a single one behind through His baptism and fully paid the price on the cross, thereby saving us from all sin.

Through this beautiful gospel, Jesus has completely washed away the sins of the world that we commit.

Jesus restored to us the new life we had lost. Those who believe in this beautiful gospel are no longer spiritually dead.

Because our Lord took upon Himself all sins through His baptism and paid the wages of those sins on the cross, we are now born again and have received eternal life.

By believing in this beautiful gospel of Jesus Christ, we have become true people of God.

Do you believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God?

Do you believe He is your Savior?

I believe as well. Jesus Christ has become life for us.

*“ ♪ Merciful God has saved me; now I have found my lost life. ♪ ”*

Just as this hymn says, Jesus restored the life we had lost.

Jesus redeemed our souls, which were mortgaged to death because of sin and transgressions, by paying the price through His baptism and death on the cross.

He then rose from death and fully delivered us from being slaves to sin, under the power of death, and servants to Satan.

The Lord, as the God who saved us from sin, has become the Savior of all who believe in Him.

In Hebrews 10:10-12, 14, and 18, Scripture tells us that the Lord has made it so that we no longer need to be cleansed from our sins again.

By believing in Jesus, we enter the kingdom of God.

We were once lacking and destined to die because of our many faults and sins, but by believing in Jesus' baptism and blood, we can now enter Heaven and live an eternal life.

*“The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep” (John 10:11).*

Our Lord came to this earth to save us from the sins of the world. He was baptized by John, shed His blood on the cross to die in our place, rose from death, and gave us the beautiful gospel.

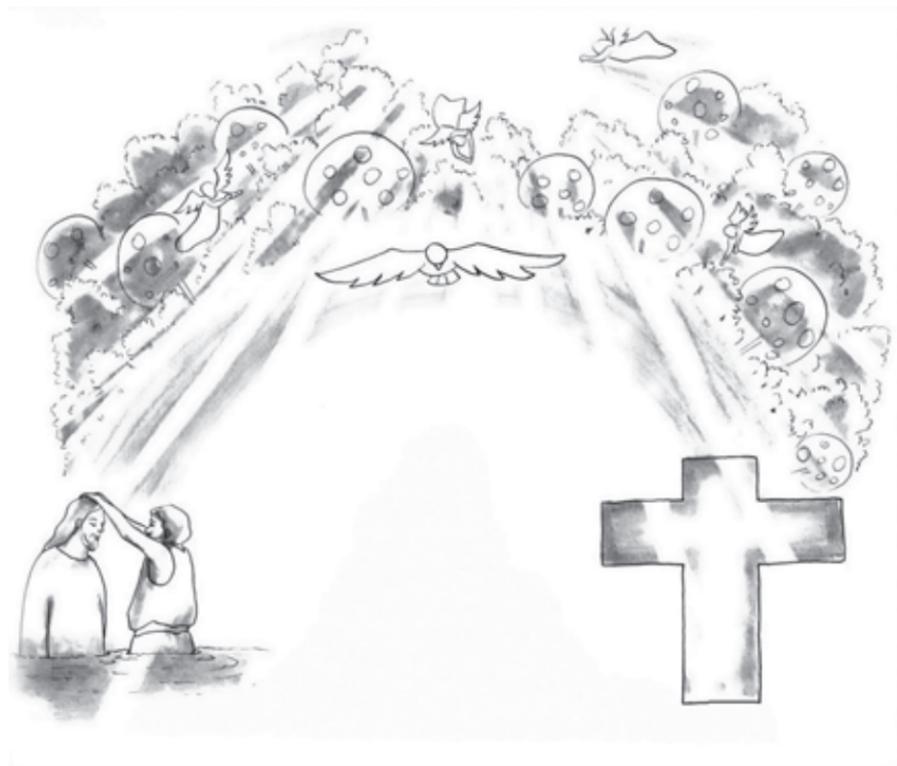
Furthermore, He allowed those who believe in this truth and have been cleansed from their sins to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Thank You. Only this beautiful gospel can give believers the indwelling Holy Spirit.

Hallelujah! Praise be to our Lord! ✉



# **SERMON 8**

## **Through Whom** --- **Does the Living Water** --- **of the Holy Spirit Flow?**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Through Whom Does the Living Water of the Holy Spirit Flow?

< John 7:37-38 >

**“On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, ‘If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.’”**

<i>Who can drink the living water of the Holy Spirit?</i>
<i>Those who believe in the beautiful gospel fulfilled through the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross.</i>

The living water of the Holy Spirit is flowing in the hearts of those who believe in the beautiful gospel.

In John 7:38, it says, *“He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.”*

Here, the phrase *“as the Scripture has said”* means that within those who believe in the beautiful gospel given by Jesus, there is the true salvation of the remission of sins.

When does the indwelling of the Holy Spirit occur?

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit is given when one hears and believes in the beautiful gospel that all the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus Christ through the baptism He received from

John.

It is then that one can also taste the living water of the Holy Spirit. The one who believes in the beautiful gospel has received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, and these people experience the new flow of the living water of the Spirit within their hearts, soaking their once-parched souls whenever they speak or hear the Word of God.

The living water of the Holy Spirit springs up in those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which the Lord came to this earth and saved all sinners.

The Holy Spirit works within those who believe in the Word of God, as He is inseparably tied to the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Whoever wants to drink the living water of the Holy Spirit must believe in the beautiful gospel of the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood He shed on the Cross.

Only by being saved from all sin through faith in this gospel can they drink the living water of the Holy Spirit.

This living water of the Spirit is at work in the hearts of those who believe in the Word of God.

Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the living water of the Spirit, and this water overflows like a river in them, renewing their hearts.

Even now, in the hearts of those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the beautiful gospel of Jesus Christ's baptism and blood on the Cross, the living water of the Holy Spirit is springing up like a fountain.

However, the living water of the Holy Spirit does not flow at all to those who do not believe in the truth of this beautiful gospel.

I, too, had no living water of the Holy Spirit within my heart

before I understood and believed in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

At that time, I fervently believed in Jesus Christ, but because the Holy Spirit was not in my heart, I did not even know about the existence of the living water of the Holy Spirit.

However, now, faith in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit resides in my heart, and it has become living water that springs up and flows within me.

Now, the living water of the Holy Spirit rises and flows from within my heart, making me feel cool, and flowing through me to those who hear and believe in God's Word.

Just as the Lord said, "*If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.*" The living water of the Holy Spirit flows through those who believe in the beautiful gospel, renewing and satisfying the hearts of others who believe.

Since I came to believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit, the Holy Spirit has quenched my heart with living water.

This living water continues to flow from my heart alongside my faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit, allowing others to drink it as well.

God is making the living water of the Holy Spirit flow like a river within my heart.

This is something only those who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit can understand.

As Revelation says, it is known only to those who receive it; both the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and His living water are secrets given only to those who know and believe in God's beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.

Therefore, you must understand to whom the Holy Spirit indwells. The work of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit happens only to those who believe in Jesus' words.

## **I Used to Believe Only in the Redeeming Blood Shed on the Cross**

I believed in the redemptive blood that Jesus shed on the Cross for over ten years, but my sins still remained.

At that time, I believed that my sins were forgiven only by the blood of Jesus.

However, through that belief, I was unable to receive the perfect remission of sins or the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

As time passed, it only added more confusion and emptiness.

The only mark of my faith in Jesus was that I went to church.

During that time, I often thought to myself: Have I really received the Holy Spirit?

When I first believed in Jesus, I loved Him, and my heart was burning. I even spoke in tongues.

But why am I like this now?

I came to realize that this emotional experience of burning passion was not the work of the Holy Spirit, and in fact, I had not yet received the Holy Spirit.

Although I believed in Jesus, the Holy Spirit and the living water of the Spirit were not in my heart.

Back then, my faith was based on Calvinist doctrine, so whether my heart was fervent or cold wasn't considered very important.

However, what I truly needed to reflect on were these questions:

① Is the Holy Spirit in me? —He was not.—

② Is there sin in me? —There was.—

Even though I believed in the blood of Jesus on the Cross, there was clearly sin in my heart.

I believed in Jesus, but I had sin, and I had to pray prayers of repentance every day to wash away my personal sins.

However, all my sins were not washed white as snow.

How can I receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?

How can I wash away the sin that is in my heart?

These two questions were unresolved for me even after I believed in Jesus.

In fact, after believing in Jesus, I even spoke in tongues and believed that my sins were cleansed by faith in the precious blood of Jesus.

But as time passed and the years went by, many personal sins began to pile up in my heart.

Therefore, I ended up becoming a complete sinner.

The sin in my heart was not washed away through continuous prayers of confession, repentance, or fasting prayers relying only on the precious blood of Jesus.

I struggled for a long time because of my personal sins.

And the more I struggled, the more diligently I preached Jesus to others.

I also faithfully attended and served at church, and tried hard to live according to the Word of God.

However, as the years passed, the personal sins in my heart and the sins recorded in my conscience became obstacles that no longer allowed me to maintain my faith.

I was more tormented than before I believed in Jesus.

And the more I struggled, the more I relied on the blood of Jesus and devoted myself to serve Him to the point of death.

Yet the emptiness in my heart only deepened.

Such a faith, without boldness, led me into emptiness and despair and made me a hypocritical Christian, putting on a show of faith for others. I began to think, "Is this all there is to believing in Jesus? Am I the only one like this?"

And with this, I came to acknowledge that something was wrong

with my faith.

Through the blood of Jesus and prayers of repentance, I could not wash away all my personal sins.

Then, through what kind of faith could my personal sins be washed away?

It was by believing that all my sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized by John at the Jordan River. Through that faith, I received the washing of all my personal sins. This Word is found in Matthew 3:13-17.

Then why is it that my personal sins could not be cleansed by the blood of Jesus?

It was because I did not know or believe in the meaning of the baptism Jesus received from John—the beautiful gospel.

So are you saying that all the sins of the world were washed away through the baptism Jesus received from John? Yes, that is right.

The Bible testifies to this, saying, *“Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.”*

According to this Word, Jesus came to this earth and received baptism from John, through which He took upon Himself all the sins of the world.

I initially had doubts about this Word, so I examined the original texts and compared both the Old and New Testaments.

As a result, I confirmed that it was true.

When Jesus was baptized by John, the sins of the world were passed onto Him, and at that time, my sins were also passed onto Him.

By believing in this Word, I became a person without sin.

The gospel of the water (baptism) and the Spirit was the true Word written in the Scriptures, and it was the most beautiful gospel in the world.

I once believed only in the redeeming blood shed by Jesus on the cross, but I came to understand why my sins were not cleansed through that belief alone.

It was because I did not know the truth that Jesus received baptism from John at the Jordan River, and thus I could not transfer my personal sins to Him.

However, now I know.

I have come to understand that Jesus came to this earth for me, and at the age of thirty, He received baptism from John, taking upon Himself the sins of the world and shedding His blood.

I also came to believe that Jesus' shedding of blood on the cursed cross was because He had already taken upon Himself all the sins of this world through His baptism by John.

Now, by believing in the beautiful gospel given by Jesus, all my sins have been removed, and I have become righteous.

It was not through the doctrines of worldly Christianity that all my sins were removed but through the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood shed on the cross that my sins and all the sins of this world were cleansed.

This truth is the beautiful gospel. By believing not only in Jesus' redeeming blood but also in His baptism and His blood as my salvation, I have been saved from all sin and made righteous.

Furthermore, I have become a servant of God who can spread this beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit to all people.

I thank God for this.

Another thing I am grateful for is that after believing in the beautiful gospel, God's Holy Spirit came upon me.

Now, within my heart resides not only the Word of Jesus' baptism by John and His blood shed on the cross but also the Holy Spirit.

I thank the Lord for giving me this beautiful gospel and

allowing me to preach it—the same beautiful gospel that the apostles believed long ago.

Simply by believing in this beautiful gospel, God has given me His Holy Spirit.

Now I can proclaim to everyone around the world: “Your sins cannot be cleansed solely by Jesus’ redeeming blood!”

But I can also declare: “If you believe in the beautiful gospel completed through Jesus’ baptism by John and His blood shed on the cross, all your sins will be washed away as white as snow.” Before God, I feel no shame in believing and spreading this beautiful gospel.

Now I am able to share with people worldwide the beautiful gospel of being born again through water and the Spirit.

I sincerely thank God for giving me this precious beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit and for quenching me with the living water of His Holy Spirit.

## **According to Clinical Testing, the True Gospel Is the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit**

Have you truly received the remission of sins and the Holy Spirit?

How can we discern the true gospel?

To find this answer, I conducted a clinical test using the beautiful gospel on people who believe in Jesus.

To one person, I preached only the blood that Jesus Christ shed on the Cross, so that they would believe only in the blood of Jesus.

I also preached the truth that there is no condemnation for those who are in Christ.

To another person, I preached the beautiful gospel fulfilled by the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood He shed.

As a result, the person who believed only in the blood of Jesus and said he had received the cleansing of sins also said that he would still need to continue receiving the remission of sins for the sins he commits tomorrow and in the future.

However, the person who believed in the beautiful gospel fulfilled by the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood said, “Now I have become a person who is completely without sin through faith.”

This person understood and believed in the truth that Jesus, through His baptism by John, took responsibility for all his sins—past, present, and future—and was judged for them on the Cross.

Therefore, they said there was no sin in their heart.

By believing in the beautiful gospel that Jesus washed away the sins of the world through His baptism by John, this person was able to receive the Holy Spirit from God.

The reason that person could say, “There is no sin in my heart,” is because he already believed in the beautiful gospel.

The Holy Spirit came into his heart, and the Holy Spirit gave him the faith to be able to say, “There is no sin.”

God granted the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to all those who believe in the Word of the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood on the Cross.

Does the Holy Spirit dwell in just anyone?

The answer is this: the Holy Spirit is a gift that comes only to those who believe in the beautiful gospel fulfilled through the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood.

People say that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit occurred on the day of Pentecost, and by focusing only on the few phenomena

that appeared on that Pentecost day, they set aside the beautiful gospel and brought about many misunderstandings regarding receiving the Holy Spirit.

People think that if they pray earnestly and seek, they can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, and so they believe and seek in that way.

For many years, Christians around the world did not realize that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit comes through believing in the beautiful gospel of Jesus' baptism and His blood.

However, now, since the servants of God who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are preaching this gospel with the help of the Holy Spirit, many people worldwide are encountering this beautiful gospel and learning how to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Just as God promised that in the last days He would pour out His Spirit on His male and female servants, He has caused those who believe in this beautiful gospel to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, if one tries to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit without knowing or believing in the beautiful gospel, they must understand that it is a mistaken love—a futile faith.

There is no other way or method to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit apart from faith in the baptism Jesus received from John and the Word of the blood He shed on the Cross.

Since the Lord said, "*Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God,*" in order to enter Heaven, the Holy Spirit must be indwelling.

Therefore, to enter Heaven, one must have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

How can one think they can receive the Holy Spirit or enter

Heaven without believing in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit?

It must be understood that there is no other way to Heaven except through believing in this beautiful gospel.

You receive the Holy Spirit with the faith that believes in the gospel Word of the baptism and blood Jesus received from John.

When we believe in the beautiful gospel in our hearts, we receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

If you truly want to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, I tell you that you must first know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Then you too will experience and be able to testify that you have received the Holy Spirit as a gift. You also can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit. God desires to give you the indwelling of the Holy Spirit as well.

As time goes by, I come to feel more and more that the beautiful gospel God has given me is so precious and beautiful, and I give thanks.

Do you feel the same? Truly, those of us who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit have come to realize that we are people who have received a great blessing from God.

I am sharing with you how to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through faith in the beautiful gospel.

When people accept the beautiful gospel of being born again of water and the Spirit into their hearts, realize the truth, and come to possess the qualifications of faith, they receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in return.

Jesus said in John 7:38, *“He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living*

*water.”*

This means that when people believe in the beautiful gospel given by Jesus Christ and receive the removal of all the sins in their hearts, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit takes place in their hearts, and the living water of the Holy Spirit flows like a river within the hearts of those who believe.

Those who believe in this beautiful gospel can experience the living water of the Holy Spirit flowing like a river.

Before I was born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I believed in Jesus Christ fervently, but the living water of the Holy Spirit was not flowing in my heart.

However, after I encountered and believed in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit, as the Scripture says, rivers of living water began to flow from within my heart.

Even now, within my heart, along with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given me, the river of living water of the Holy Spirit continues to flow.

From the river of the Holy Spirit, the living water of the Word overflows all year round.

After receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, I have entered into the blessed line of evangelists who preach the beautiful gospel.

## **A Testimony of the Beautiful Gospel I Believed and the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit**

It was sometime before autumn had passed.

That autumn was a season that made me reflect on the futility of life and think about death.

That year, my life was wandering in confusion, emptiness, and

darkness because of the sin in my heart, and I was walking a vain and meaningless path, not knowing where to go.

Because of this, my body also became ill along with the emptiness in my heart.

Because of my sin, I was looking toward death in despair, not knowing exactly what it was, and at the end of my life, I could only look to God in fear and seek the remission of my sins. "Lord, before I die, I want to believe in You and receive the cleansing of my sins. And please heal the sickness in my body!" I prayed and prayed again.

At that time, from deep within my despairing heart, a new hope began to well up.

My heart became fervent, burning like fire with a longing for God.

At that moment, my heart was not filled with despair, but with a new hope that Jesus would give me, blazing like a flame.

From then on, I began my life of faith, believing that only the blood Jesus shed on the cross could save me and wash away my sins.

Not long after that, I experienced speaking in fluent tongues. From that time, as I thought of the precious blood Jesus shed on the cross, there was never a day when tears did not fill my eyes. It was because I was so grateful that Jesus shed His blood on the cross for me.

After that, I put my former way of life in order and had to find a new job in order to keep the holy Sabbath.

At that time, my heart would burn with endless gratitude for Jesus being nailed to the cross and shedding His blood for my sins, and my heart would be filled with love for Jesus.

My soul began to grow in religious devotion, based on the word of the blood Jesus shed on the cross.

However, as time went on, my faith did not bring me joy but instead became increasingly burdened with the pain of my personal sins due to my weakness.

This was because all my personal sins were not completely washed away by the blood that Jesus shed on the Cross.

At that time, I tried very hard to wash away my personal sins through prayers of repentance.

But through the prayers of repentance I offered daily—pleading for forgiveness before God with all my earnestness—my personal sins were not fully cleansed.

Because of my weakness, I could not keep the Law of God perfectly, and my personal sins only increased day by day.

Though my sins were not completely washed away through my prayers of repentance, I had no other way to cleanse my personal sins, so I continued to offer prayers of repentance.

Whenever I committed personal sins, I believed I could wash them away by thinking of the blood Jesus shed on the Cross and praying prayers of repentance.

However, the more I lived a life of faith, the more my heart became burdened with personal sins due to my weakness, and the more pain I suffered because of those sins.

Before I knew it, after many years of faith, I had become a Pharisee, practicing outward religion, and had become a preacher regardless of the weight of my sins.

Whenever I was troubled by my personal sins, I would devote myself even more zealously to evangelism, believing that only this path could wash away my personal sins.

However, no faith, no doctrine, and no sacrificial effort could cleanse my personal sins.

At one point, I even came to be seized by Satan because of the sins in me.

I fell into condemnation due to my personal sins, and I even had thoughts of wanting to die because of them. Into such a heart, Satan began to whisper. “You sinned, didn’t you? You sinned,” he kept saying, continuously condemning and tormenting me.

My faith was on the verge of collapse. I came to a place of despair, realizing that neither faith in the blood of Jesus nor prayers of repentance could wash away my personal sins.

At that time, I was studying Calvinist theology and began to wonder why Jesus had been baptized. So I asked people who taught the Word of the Bible. Their answers were common ones such as, “Jesus was baptized out of humility,” or “It was a proclamation ceremony declaring Him to be the Son of God.” But those answers were not the correct ones.

## **The Baptism That Made Me Realize the Beautiful Gospel**

Afterward, my life of faith—believing only in the blood of the Cross—did not remove my sins, but rather caused me to suffer under the weight of even more sin. Then one day, I came to understand why Jesus was baptized by John and why He said that through baptism He would fulfill all righteousness. The answer was the beautiful gospel that all my sins were passed onto Jesus through the baptism He received from John the Baptist at the Jordan River. God made me realize this truth through His written Word.

After confirming the Word of God that records the truth of this beautiful gospel, I came to realize that all my sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized, and that when Jesus shed His blood on the Cross bearing the sins of the world, all my sins were completely judged.

At that moment, I truly came to know that the Holy Spirit had come into my heart.

After realizing and believing in this beautiful gospel, all the sins that had filled my heart completely disappeared.

The many sins that once brought despair and frustration to my life of faith were now entirely removed by the power of this beautiful gospel.

Before I understood this beautiful gospel, no matter how much I sacrificed or prayed prayers of repentance day by day to cleanse the sins in my heart, they would never go away.

But now, through the power of the Word of this beautiful gospel, those many sins have been completely ended.

I truly give thanks to Jesus.

I testify that all the sins of humanity are not washed away by the precious blood Jesus shed on the cross alone, but are cleansed by the power of the beautiful gospel accomplished through the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross.

Now, all people will come to know and believe that, through the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, all their sins have become as white as snow.

Since I realized the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit and my sins were completely washed away, the Holy Spirit has dwelled deep within my heart, and the Word of this testimony was sufficient to drive out the sins from my thoughts and the tablets of my heart.

As a result of believing in the beautiful gospel, I have received the Holy Spirit like a dove in my heart.

I received the Holy Spirit.

And from that moment on, the Holy Spirit who came into my heart began to strongly lead me from within, causing me to do the work of the Holy Spirit—that is, to spread the beautiful gospel.

Now, there is no sin in my heart.

This is because the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross became the evidence of my sin being removed, and regardless of my weakness, they ruled over my thoughts and the tablets of my heart, allowing the Holy Spirit to dwell in me abundantly.

Hallelujah! I praise my Lord.

From the day I realized the gospel of water and the Spirit, the Holy Spirit, like a dove, has quietly dwelled in my heart. Sometimes, the Holy Spirit works in my heart like a dove, and at other times, like a blazing furnace.

Now, if you also realize and believe in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, which is the written Word of God, you too can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Will you not also believe with me in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, receive the Holy Spirit, and praise the Lord? And will you not join me as a coworker in spreading the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit to the whole world?

The beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, given by God, will make you sinless and allow you to fully receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

In the gospel, the righteousness of God is revealed, leading from faith to faith.

Therefore, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit can be received

through the beautiful gospel that believes in the Word of water and the Spirit.

## **The Beautiful Works That the Holy Spirit Has Done in Me**

After receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, I once served in a small pioneering church, obeying the desires of the Holy Spirit to spread the beautiful gospel.

The Holy Spirit enabled me to powerfully proclaim the beautiful gospel through His power.

There was an occasion like this.

In the city where I lived, there was a tailor shop owner who dealt with foreign buyers.

He was a believer in Jesus and held the position of deacon.

One day, he visited a hotel for business, and there he saw a flyer we had posted and contacted me, saying he wanted to meet.

This deacon had lived for a long time weighed down by his sins.

While meeting with him and sharing fellowship for five hours about the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, he came to realize and understand the truth of the removal of sin and was born again.

At that time, the deacon also received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

There was another time when the Holy Spirit worked as I was looking for a church building.

At that time, my circumstances left me with far too little money to secure a church building.

But then, the Holy Spirit who dwelled in my heart spoke to me, saying, "Be strong and courageous, be strong and courageous."

With the help of the Holy Spirit, who is God, I was able to obtain a church building and begin ministry.

Since then, the Holy Spirit has continued to lead me to preach and serve the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit, who dwells in my heart, is still with me, enabling me to share the beautiful gospel with others, and I see the Holy Spirit come upon those who hear and believe this beautiful gospel. I am grateful to the Holy Spirit for giving me the power to proclaim this beautiful gospel.

If I were to write down all the works the Holy Spirit has done for me, even if I spent my whole life writing, it would not be enough.

In this way, the Holy Spirit gives me rivers of living water in my heart and keeps me alive.

I give thanks to the Holy Spirit who dwells in my heart.

## **The Holy Spirit Enabled Me to Establish God's Church That Walks with the Holy Spirit through the Gospel of Water and the Spirit**

At one time, I went out into the wilderness to preach the beautiful gospel.

At that time, God led me to a small city where there was no beautiful gospel and, by the Holy Spirit, allowed me to meet a small gathering of people seeking God.

God had me preach to them the beautiful gospel that enables people to receive the Holy Spirit.

As a result, they too heard and believed this beautiful gospel and received the Holy Spirit as a gift.

The Holy Spirit made them my coworkers, and together with them, I began to spread this beautiful gospel to the whole world.

At that time, they were a small group not affiliated with any denomination in this world.

They wanted to live according to God's Word, but because of their sins, they were suffering and crying out to God.

The Holy Spirit led me to meet such a group and to preach the beautiful gospel to them.

I came to realize that the Holy Spirit had prepared them and had also prepared me.

God had me preach to them the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, connected to the sacrificial laws of Leviticus, and through this beautiful gospel, they encountered the Holy Spirit.

In this way, God established a church of the Holy Spirit with those who believe in the beautiful gospel. The Holy Spirit raised disciples of Jesus through the beautiful gospel.

Now, within God's church, there began to arise sheep who receive the Holy Spirit daily through the beautiful gospel.

The Holy Spirit led me to start a mission school and raise up disciples.

He had me teach the written Word of God to people and taught them to obey in faith, so that they too could be raised as workers of God and serve Him.

The Holy Spirit brought about the work of the beautiful gospel wherever these born-again disciples went, and God used them to plant His churches in many places.

Moreover, the Holy Spirit had the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit be preached through the servants He Himself established.

Through the Word of this beautiful gospel, the Holy Spirit brought those who received the remission of sins into unity with the church, and He blessed them to live righteous lives and to live on this earth as true Christians.

## **The Holy Spirit Led Us to Do Overseas Mission Work Through Literature**

Just as the Apostle Paul recorded and left the gospel in written form, the Holy Spirit who dwells in my heart also desired that we preach and leave behind the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit through written materials.

So we created booklets containing the beautiful gospel that enables people to receive the Holy Spirit.

At first, we began with a small booklet of only a few pages, but before long, these booklets containing the beautiful gospel were being spread throughout the entire world.

The Holy Spirit who dwells in me caused people to see these publications, believe in them, receive the remission of sins, and one by one come into the church.

Now, the Holy Spirit has also led us to preach the beautiful gospel in various languages across the world.

The Holy Spirit enabled us to spread the beautiful gospel to over 250 countries around the world, including the United States. He moved the church to pray, and the beautiful gospel was translated and spread in many languages so that people in those nations could hear and believe in this beautiful gospel and receive the same Holy Spirit as we have.

The Holy Spirit worked together with our coworkers in those places as well, uniting us with the disciples who arose there, and He empowered us to preach the beautiful gospel boldly.

I give thanks to my Holy Spirit.

Furthermore, the Holy Spirit stirred our hearts with a desire to preach the gospel to Russia.

He led us to pray and caused us to meet Russian evangelists who were seeking God, so that we could preach the beautiful gospel

to them.

At that time, the Russian evangelists also heard the beautiful gospel.

And they too, just like us, came to hear and believe in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit and received the Holy Spirit.

One of the evangelists among them was a professor at a university in Russia. After hearing and believing in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit, he gave this testimony:

【I have believed in God for six years, but there were many things I believed without truly understanding the Word.

However, now that I have heard and believed in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit, my heart is very peaceful. I truly thank God.

Until now, I thought I was living a life of faith with the right belief.

My faith life until now relied solely on the blood Jesus shed on the Cross for our sins.

But I did not know that Jesus received baptism and took upon Himself all my sins.

Then, I met born-again pastors and heard the new and great (important) beautiful gospel that God has given us.

Through it, I came to understand what a sinner is, what the beautiful gospel is, and what it means to be righteous.

I came to realize that the beautiful gospel is that when Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist, when John laid his hands on Him at the Jordan River, all my sins were passed onto Him.

I came to understand that believing in Jesus did not just remove my original sin, but through the baptism Jesus received from

John, He took away all my daily sins and even all the sins I will commit until the day I die on this earth—this is the beautiful gospel.

I received great happiness in being born again by hearing and believing this gospel of truth.】

Not only this evangelist, but many Russians are hearing and believing in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit and receiving the Holy Spirit.

Now, the church of the Holy Spirit has been established even there, and through them, the work of the Holy Spirit is increasing the number of those who believe in the beautiful gospel.

All of this is the work of the Triune God, and I especially give thanks to the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit who dwells in my heart is spreading the beautiful gospel throughout the world through those who have been born again by believing in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit has enabled the books containing the beautiful gospel we preach to be translated not only into English but into the languages of many countries around the world.

The Holy Spirit has made this beautiful gospel be testified to all people of the world, including those in Asia and Europe.

I give thanks to my Holy Spirit. You too can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. God desires for the Holy Spirit to dwell in you as well.

However, many people today are desperately calling on God and praying earnestly, trying to receive the Holy Spirit that way.

But trying to receive the Holy Spirit while excluding the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus is a

very wrong faith.

It is a lie to say one can receive the Holy Spirit apart from the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus fulfilled. Did the disciples of Jesus receive the Holy Spirit without believing in the beautiful gospel Jesus gave them?

You must know that the Holy Spirit dwells in the hearts of those who believe in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit today, and that the living water of the Holy Spirit is flowing within them.

Even now, in my heart, the living water of the Holy Spirit is flowing together with the beautiful gospel.

Hallelujah! I give thanks to the Lord. ☒

# **SERMON 9**

## **The Gospel of** --- **Jesus' Baptism That** --- **Made Us Clean**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Gospel of Jesus' Baptism That Made Us Clean

< Ephesians 2:14-22 >

**“For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace, and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity. And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near. For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father. Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone, in whom the whole building, being fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord, in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.”**

*What made man become distant from God?*

*His sin made him become distant from God.*

## **A Child Adopted Due to Poverty**

After the Korean War (the 6.25 Incident), there was a time when many young children in Korea were sent for adoption to other countries.

When the Korean War began, UN forces entered Korea and helped, but after they left, it is said that only fatherless children were left behind.

This was because most of the UN soldiers who had stayed in Korea had local women as partners and even had children with them, but once the war ended, they left everything behind and returned to their own countries.

The children who were left behind in this way were eventually abandoned again by their mothers and sent to orphanages, and from there, were adopted into many countries around the world.

It is truly something to be thankful for that people from various countries adopted these young lives and raised them well.

As time passed, the adopted children came to realize that their appearance was different from that of their adoptive parents and others around them, and they came to know that they had been adopted from a faraway country called Korea.

“Why did my parents abandon me? Was it because they hated me that they abandoned me in this faraway country?”

Such questions must have been incomprehensible to the heart of a young child.

At first, these adopted children felt curiosity and resentment, but gradually, a longing to see the faces of their parents began to grow in their hearts.

“What did my parents look like? How could they abandon me? Did they abandon me because they hated me? No, there must

have been some circumstances.”

They spent a lot of time with such thoughts—sometimes understanding, sometimes misunderstanding, sometimes growing hatred, sometimes deciding not to think about it anymore, and so on.

Eventually, time passed and the children grew up into adults. In a foreign land, they got married, had children, and built new families—and lived their lives that way.

The reason I became interested in adoptees was because of a television program that deeply explored the issue of adoption. In that program, a TV reporter went to interview a woman who had been adopted to Germany and was living there.

This adoptee was already over twenty years old and was studying theology.

When the reporter met her for the interview, she was very reluctant at first, because she was worried that many people would find out she was an adoptee.

The reporter asked for her help, saying that in order to prevent more children from being sent overseas for adoption like her, her cooperation was needed.

She agreed to the interview, saying that although she might suffer some harm, she wanted to help prevent children like herself from being adopted to other countries.

Among the questions the reporter asked was, “If you meet your parents, what is the first thing you would like to say? What are you most curious about?”

She replied, “I just can’t understand why I had to be adopted here. I want to ask if they hated me.”

The interview was aired in Korea, and her biological parents happened to see it.

Soon after, they contacted the broadcasting station, saying they

wanted to meet their daughter.  
And finally, they were reunited.

The birth parents, who had been separated from their daughter when she was young and did not even know her face, came to the airport early to wait for her.

The daughter, now well over twenty and a mother herself, came out of the airport arrival gate.

The mother could do nothing but shed tears.

They had never seen each other's faces before.

The parents first saw their daughter's face on the TV screen.

At the airport, they had their tearful first reunion.

Although they could not communicate with words, they spoke to each other with their hearts as they looked at each other's faces.

They embraced and looked at each other again and again, and the parents repeatedly apologized for their mistakes.

They kept saying they were sorry and wept endlessly.

She brought her daughter home, and they shared meals and conversations together.

Of course, the daughter spoke German and the parents spoke Korean, so they could not communicate with words, but it seemed that the simple fact of being mother and daughter was enough for them to connect and understand each other.

Through many glances, gestures, the touch of each other's faces, and with their hearts, they shared countless unspoken conversations.

Now, having confirmed that her birth parents truly loved her, the daughter prepared to return to Germany.

As she was leaving, the TV reporters who had interviewed her before met her again.

They asked if she had found the answer to the question she most

wanted to ask her birth parents—why they had sent her away to a foreign country.

She replied, “There was no need to ask that question in the first place. My mother is still poor. In this country, the rich are so wealthy that they drive nice cars, but my mother is still living in poverty.”

She continued, “Even without asking, and even if my mother didn’t answer, I could see that my mother was so poor that she sent me abroad for adoption to save me from this poverty. So there was no need to ask that question, and all my doubts and resentment disappeared,” and with that, she returned to Germany.

## **Because of Sin, People Became Separated from God**

Why did we become distant from God, and why could we not approach Him?

The woman who was adopted to Germany learned that her birth parents sent her abroad for adoption because there was a war in their country and no food, so they wanted to save their child.

But why did we, who were made by God and in His image, become distant from Him?

Why did people have to live in a state of separation, far from God?

It was because Satan tempted people, causing them to sin against God, and because of that sin, people became distant from God.

Originally, God created people as His children in His own image, to love them.

Humans were created as the most precious and beloved among all creatures.

However, Satan—the fallen angel—came between God and

humans, tempting people not to trust God's Word, so they ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Because of that sin, humans became distant from God.

People disobeyed God's Word.

Instead of eating from the tree of life, which God allowed for eternal life, they ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, which God had forbidden, and as a result, they became distant from God.

Those who were the objects of God's love became distant from Him through disobedience and pride, and as sin entered and dwelled in the human heart, people were cut off from God.

For a long time after that, humanity lived separated from God, asking, "Why did God, who made us, abandon us? Why did He let us fall into sin? Why did He make us weak and send us to hell?"

People lived with such doubts and resentment toward God.

Watching that adoptee, I realized that the relationship between humans and God is similar.

No hardship, misunderstanding, curse, or sin can truly separate God and humans.

I could understand that, just as parents and children can still love each other despite everything, so too can God and humans.

Just as the parents did not send their child to faraway Germany out of hatred, the only reason for the distance between God and people is sin—there is no other reason.

God has no reason to distance Himself from people, and people have no reason to hate God.

We loved each other.

Yet, people became distant from God because they were deceived by Satan and became sinners.

## Through Jesus, God Embraced Us

Ephesians 2:13-15 says, *“But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances.”*

The Lord was baptized by John the Baptist to abolish the Law with its regulations and took on the sins of the world.

Then he shed his blood and died on the cross. By the price of His life's blood shed on the Cross, He saved all humanity from judgment and from sin.

Therefore, by believing in this truth, now everyone can be embraced in the arms of God, and God embraces us, who have been made clean, in His arms.

Have you ever imagined a world without water?

Not long ago, I went to a certain region for a gathering, and that day the tap water was not running, so after the meal, we could not wash the dishes.

I realized, “People cannot live without water.” Through that experience, I felt once again grateful for the water God has given us.

If God were to withhold water from the world for just one month, the whole city would become smelly and dirty, and people would not be able to live because of thirst. We must recognize the preciousness of the water God has given us.

Just as water is absolutely essential for humans, the baptism that Jesus received from John in the Bible is just as important.

If Jesus had come to this earth and had not been baptized by John the Baptist, how could the sins of those who believe in

Jesus have been removed?

Just as people cannot live in a dirty world without the water God gives, if Jesus had not received the baptism from John, taking on the sins of the world, then all people would have no choice but to perish because of sin.

However, because Jesus was baptized by John and took on all our sins, we can believe that all the sins of the world have been washed away and that we can be saved from sin.

In our faith in Jesus, the baptism Jesus received from John is extremely important.

Also, Jesus' baptism is an absolutely necessary truth for us to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The apostle Peter, a disciple of Jesus, said, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ” (1 Peter 3:21).*

As Peter confessed, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and shed His blood on the cross to save all the sinners of this world from their sins, and He saved all who believe in this.

In the true gospel, there is the baptism of Jesus, which washes away all the sins of the world.

Let us look at the words about the bronze basin recorded in the Old Testament.

This is from Exodus 30:17-21, *‘Then the Lord spoke to Moses, saying: “You shall also make a laver of bronze, with its base also of bronze, for washing. You shall put it between the tabernacle of meeting and the altar. And you shall put water in it, for Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet in water from it. When they go into the tabernacle of meeting, or when they come near the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire to the Lord, they shall wash with water, lest they*

*die. So they shall wash their hands and their feet, lest they die. And it shall be a statute forever to them—to him and his descendants throughout their generations.”*

Inside the tabernacle was a bronze basin, a vessel for holding water, placed next to the altar of burnt offering.

If there had been no bronze basin in the tabernacle, how dirty would the bodies of the high priest and other priests who offered sacrifices have become?

The priests offered sacrifices for the people in the tabernacle, laying their hands on the heads of the sacrificial animals, killing them, collecting the blood, applying it to the horns of the altar, removing the entrails, and tearing off the fat.

In doing all this, how much blood would splatter and how much filth would get on them?

If there had been no water in the bronze basin for the high priest and the other priests working in the tabernacle, their bodies would inevitably have become dirty.

Therefore, God prepared the bronze basin so that the priests could come before Him with clean bodies.

The people would lay their hands on the sacrificial animals and transfer their sins to them.

After the animals were killed, the priests offered sacrifices on behalf of the people before God.

Now God allowed for a laver in the sanctuary where He dwelt, so that the priests could wash away all their defilement and be spared from death that came through uncleanness.

Even a priest could not enter the sanctuary of God, pulling back the curtain, if his clothes were stained with the blood of animals and he was unclean.

So, before coming before the house of God, after offering all the sacrifices for the people, the priests would draw water from the

bronze basin in the tabernacle of meeting, wash away all their uncleanness, and then come before God.

## **In the Same Way, It Was Jesus' Baptism That Washed Away the Sins of the World**

In this way, Jesus was baptized by John in the Jordan River. Through this baptism, all the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus and laid upon His body.

Jesus being fully immersed in water signifies His death, and His coming up out of the water speaks of His resurrection.

In other words, Jesus received baptism and paid the price of sin—that is, the wages of sin is death—by dying on the Cross.

Since the wages of sin is death, Jesus' death was the price of life to save us from our sins.

And by His resurrection, He gave us eternal life.

However, if one does not believe in their heart that Jesus took on all our sins through His baptism, then their heart will still be full of sin.

And with such a defiled heart, how can anyone come before God? The gospel of the removal of sin that Jesus fulfilled through His baptism and blood is not merely a doctrine.

We must not live a life of faith with a vague, ignorant belief that Jesus, though He is God, could have chosen either to receive baptism or not.

Just as all living things absolutely need water to survive, our cleansing from sin also absolutely requires the water of the baptism that Jesus received.

It is through this faith that our hearts are cleansed, and by this faith we enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

In order to save us from sin, Jesus had to receive baptism without fail, had to die on the Cross, and had to rise again. Only then could He save us. This is the gospel of the water and the blood, and it is the faith that is absolutely necessary for us.

Jesus never sinned nor did anything to deserve punishment. He came to this earth solely to wash away our sins, was baptized at the age of thirty, and at thirty-three was crucified, becoming the Savior of all people. No matter how lacking or sinful a person may be, God wanted to make them His children. That is why Jesus was baptized. Then He died on the cross and rose again. To those who believe this, God has given the removal of sin and the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Jesus said, *“Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot see or enter the kingdom of God”* (John 3:3-5). You must know and believe that the reason Jesus was baptized was for the washing away of our sins.

Even if you are a born-again believer, if you do not continually meditate in faith on the truth that Jesus received baptism and took on all our sins, your heart will quickly become defiled by sin. Because we live in the flesh, we inevitably become stained by many impurities in reality. Therefore, we must always live by meditating on the faith in Jesus' baptism, blood, death, and resurrection. This faith is what will hold us until we enter the kingdom of Heaven.

Jesus had to be baptized and die on the cross to remove our sins, and we must believe in the baptism and the cross that He

received.

He saved us, who were sinners, from sin through His baptism and blood.

There is nothing else we must do to be saved from the sins of the world except to believe in this beautiful gospel.

We are truly grateful to the Lord who gave us the gospel that Jesus took on all the sins of humanity, the sins of the world, through His baptism.

The greatest gift God has given us in this world is that Jesus saved us from sin through His baptism and blood.

The reason we could not approach or be with God was because we had sin, but Jesus received baptism from John, took on the sins of the world, and was crucified to bear the punishment for those sins, breaking down the wall that separated humanity from God.

Through this, the relationship between God and humanity has been restored by the baptism and blood of Jesus.

Jesus has restored us to our original state, as we once walked and lived with God in the Garden of Eden without sin. We are truly grateful.

The love between earthly parents and children is great, but it cannot be compared to the love of God, who saved sinners through Jesus.

The baptism and blood of Jesus are essential truths that all humanity must believe.

If there were no water in this world, no living creature or person could survive.

In the same way, if Jesus had not been baptized by John, there would be no saved believers. If Jesus had not received baptism from John in the Jordan River, and if He had not died on the cross, then even those who believe in Jesus could not become

people without sin.

Thankfully, Jesus received both baptism and shed His blood for us.

Although we are lacking, by believing in both the baptism and the blood of Jesus Christ, we are able to receive the Holy Spirit.

Those who believe in the baptism and death of Jesus Christ can now come before God to pray and praise Him.

Now that we have become clean, sinless children of God, we can praise and worship Him.

This is the grace and blessing that God has given us.

The baptism and blood that Jesus received are truly amazing and beautiful gospel.

If we all believe this beautiful gospel in our hearts, we will be saved and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. ✉



# **SERMON 10**

## **Live According to** --- **the Desires of the Spirit!**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Live According to the Desires of the Spirit!

< Galatians 5:16-26, 6:6-18 >

**“I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.”**

**“Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches. Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart. Therefore, as we have**

**opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith. See with what large letters I have written to you with my own hand! As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, these would compel you to be circumcised, only that they may not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. For not even those who are circumcised keep the Law, but they desire to have you circumcised that they may boast in your flesh. But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace and mercy be upon them, and upon the Israel of God. From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.”**

*What must we do to follow the will of the Holy Spirit?*

*We must live a life that spreads the beautiful gospel of water and blood.*

The Book of Galatians is the writing of the Apostle Paul to the saints in Galatia concerning the Holy Spirit.

Especially in Galatians 5:13, it is written, *“For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another.”*

And it continues, *‘For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”’*

To summarize this message: we have been saved from sin

and gained freedom by believing in the beautiful gospel. Therefore, we are told not to use that freedom as an opportunity for the flesh, but to serve one another in love and minister to others through the beautiful gospel.

Since God has saved us from sin, we must now preach this beautiful gospel.

The Apostle Paul also warned, *“But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another!”*

## **For the fullness of the Holy Spirit, the Bible tells us to walk by the Spirit**

Looking at Galatians 5:16, the Apostle Paul says, *“I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.”*

Also, in verses 22-26, he says, *“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.”*

Here, the Apostle Paul tells us that if we walk by the Spirit, we will bear the fruit of the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit requires us to live a life led by the Spirit. However, we are living a life in the flesh.

The human flesh, by its nature, cannot bear the fruit of the Spirit, and even if we try to follow the Spirit, we are born with a flesh that cannot be changed in its nature.

Therefore, only those who believe in the beautiful gospel and

have the indwelling Holy Spirit can follow the Spirit and bear the fruit of the Spirit through the Spirit.

The reason the Bible tells us to walk by the Spirit is that those who have received the Spirit are to spread the beautiful gospel so that others can also receive the remission of sins.

When we pursue the work of spreading this beautiful gospel, we will bear the fruit of the Spirit.

In other words, it is not about changing our character, but when we pursue the beautiful gospel, we can achieve love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control, and through this fruit of the Spirit, we can save others from sin and lead them to eternal life.

## **What Are the Desires of the Spirit and the Desires of the Flesh?**

The Apostle Paul said, *“The flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish” (Galatians 5:17).*

We who have received the remission of sins possess both the desires of the Spirit and the desires of the flesh, and these two fight against each other and hinder each other from fulfilling their desires.

The desire of the Spirit causes us to have a desire to serve and spread God’s beautiful gospel from within our hearts.

The desire of the Spirit causes us to have desires for spiritual things.

It leads us to do the work of spreading the beautiful gospel of the Lord so that people may be saved from their sins.

However, our flesh causes the desire of the flesh to arise so that we cannot respond to the desire of the Spirit. This is the battle between the Spirit and the flesh. The lust of the flesh constantly demands comfort for the body. When a person follows the desire of the flesh, they do the works of the flesh. These desires of the flesh oppose the desires of the Spirit, so they interfere with one another and prevent each from doing what it desires.

Then what is a life that follows the Spirit?  
And what is the work that pleases God?  
God said that serving and spreading the beautiful gospel is the life of following the Spirit.  
God poured into those who received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit a heart that follows the desire of the Spirit, allowing them to live a life that follows the desire of the Spirit.

God commanded us to follow the desire of the Spirit and bear the fruit of the Spirit.  
This means to preach the beautiful gospel that saves others from their sins.  
A life that follows the Spirit is the work that pleases God.

But in order for us to follow the Spirit, the Spirit must dwell in our hearts.  
And for people to receive the indwelling of the Spirit, they must first believe in the beautiful gospel that the Lord gave.  
If they do not believe the beautiful gospel that the Lord gives in their hearts, then there is neither the indwelling of the Spirit nor salvation from sin, so such a person cannot follow the Spirit.  
Only when the Spirit indwells a person can the desire of the Spirit arise, and only through the desire of the Spirit can one live a life that follows the Spirit.

The desire of the Spirit is the desire to preach the beautiful gospel to the souls of others, to serve God, and to live a life that glorifies God.

This desire of the Spirit comes from a heart that wants to give everything necessary to spread the beautiful gospel throughout the world.

It comes from a heart that wants to offer one's hands and feet for the gospel, to offer time for the beautiful gospel, and to offer material things for the beautiful gospel.

For those who believe in the beautiful gospel, have received the remission of sins, and have the Holy Spirit, it is possible to live a life of offering oneself by following the Spirit—and this is the spiritual inheritance given by God.

Even those who have the Holy Spirit experience the desires of the flesh arising within them, but because they have the indwelling of the Spirit, they ultimately obey the Spirit and long for the desires of the Spirit, thus following them.

The Apostle Paul said, "Walk in the Spirit," and what he meant by following the Spirit is to preach the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus so that others may also receive the remission of their sins.

Though we follow the Spirit, there are many times we also follow the desires of the flesh.

Our lives are lived at the intersection of the desires of the flesh and the desires of the Spirit, but one thing we must clearly understand and acknowledge is that those who have the indwelling of the Spirit must live by following the desires of the Spirit.

Only then can they live receiving the blessings God gives both spiritually and physically.

If those who have the indwelling of the Spirit ultimately deny the desires of the Spirit, they will bear the fruits of the flesh, and

those fruits of the flesh are all miserable and perishable things. Therefore, we must live by following the desires of the Spirit.

We have heard the Word, “Follow the desires of the Spirit,” but among us, there may be those who think, “What must the Spirit say within me in order for me to follow?”

And there may be times when we think that unless the Holy Spirit directly appears and speaks, we cannot know the work of the Spirit.

However, that is the thought of man, and what the Spirit desires—His desire—is a life that serves the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

As we follow the desires of the flesh, even though it is clear that the Spirit is indwelling in us, there are times when we feel as if that Spirit is asleep, and we pass by without sensing the desires of the Spirit.

Such a person is one who has received the Spirit but is following the flesh.

Such people only seek to make their flesh comfortable and to satisfy the feelings of their flesh, but in the end, they suffer because of even greater demands of the flesh.

Even those who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, when they see people following the desires of the flesh, often rationalize following the flesh in their own hearts and consider it natural to respond to it.

However, those who yield to the flesh become slaves to the flesh.

God and His disciples have told us to walk by the Spirit. Walking by the Spirit means living a life where you and I serve the beautiful gospel.

This life is about you and me valuing the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, laboring for the spread of this gospel, offering material things for this beautiful gospel, and giving our

hands, feet, and everything for the proclamation of this gospel. When we rejoice in the spreading of this gospel and live for it, that is a life following the Spirit.

We must clearly know and believe what it means to live according to the desire of the Spirit, and live such a life.

Are you now living according to the desire of the Spirit?

## **Can a Person Who Has Not Received the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit Follow the Desire of the Spirit?**

People who are not born again do not truly understand what it means to follow the Spirit.

That is why many people in this world are seeking the Holy Spirit in various ways, thinking they can receive the Holy Spirit through such efforts.

As a result, people see acts of seeking the fullness of the Holy Spirit and misunderstand these acts as being filled with the Spirit.

For example, many people gather in a church building to worship, and first, the pastor prays in a holy tone, and even the congregation joins in, calling on the name of the Lord and stirring up emotions.

At that time, they speak in tongues that neither they themselves nor others can understand, as if great fullness of the Spirit has come upon them.

Meanwhile, some people fall backward, tremble unconsciously, and say they have entered into a spiritual trance or have received the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, this heightened atmosphere becomes more intense, and people shout “Aah!” from here and there, creating chaos.

They cry and wail while calling on the name of the Lord,

clapping wildly and giving thanks, and people refer to such scenes as a melting pot of the Holy Spirit.

The pastor bangs on the pulpit and speaks strange tongues, and in the midst of emotional frenzy, people cry out, “Lord, Lord.” People enjoy all these phenomena, and some even faint and claim to have seen the apple tree in the Garden of Eden or the face of Jesus, and so on. All of these things are what they claim to be the way to receive the Holy Spirit, the fullness of the Holy Spirit, and what it means to follow the Spirit.

However, all of this is done with a misunderstanding of God’s Word and the Holy Spirit.

“*Walk in the Spirit*” is a word spoken by God to those who are born again, commanding them to live by serving what pleases the Holy Spirit.

The Apostle Paul contrasted the fruit of the Spirit with the works of the flesh.

First, the fruit of the Spirit is said to be “*The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control.*”

To “walk by the Spirit” means to serve the beautiful gospel and to work to save the souls of others from sin.

Then, you will bear the fruit of the Spirit.

The fruit of the Spirit—love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control—are all borne when you serve the beautiful gospel.

When a person serves the beautiful gospel, spreads the beautiful gospel, sacrifices for the beautiful gospel, and lives for the beautiful gospel, they truly live a life full of the Holy Spirit.

Among the fruit of the Spirit, “goodness” refers to doing very good deeds.

Goodness also carries the meaning of virtue.

Building virtue for the sake of the beautiful gospel and benefiting others is called goodness.

The good deeds that God speaks of are spreading the gospel to benefit others.

And the heart that has compassion for people is called “kindness.”

With a compassionate heart for other souls, one serves the gospel, waits patiently, and makes peace with them.

Those who walk by the Spirit feel joy when they see God’s work being accomplished, love this work, and faithfully serve out of love for souls.

Even if no one specifically assigns them this work, those who have the Spirit faithfully serve until all of God’s work is accomplished.

Those who have the Spirit can be gentle and exercise self-control. Whoever has all these things has the fruit of the Spirit.

Those who have the Spirit must live a life walking by the Spirit. When you walk by the Spirit, you will bear the fruit of the Spirit.

If you also walk by the Spirit, you will bear such fruit. However, if you do not walk by the Spirit, you will follow the desires of the flesh.

The Bible says in verses Galatians 5:19-21, “*Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like.*”

## **The Desires of the Flesh Are Said to Be Evident**

The works of the flesh are evident, and if you follow the

desire of the flesh, the first is ‘fornication.’ Fornication means engaging in lewd acts.

The second is ‘uncleanness.’

The third, ‘lewdness,’ is when a man or woman is attracted to each other’s sensuality.

The fourth is ‘idolatry.’ This is when you love and serve something more than God, and for those who are born again, this becomes idolatry.

The fifth, ‘sorcery,’ refers to deceiving others with evil schemes. The sixth is ‘hatred.’ When people of the flesh follow the desire of the flesh, they become enemies with everyone.

The seventh is ‘contentions,’ which means causing fights, whether with friends, family, or anyone else.

The eighth is ‘jealousies, outbursts of wrath, and selfish ambitions.’ All these are the life of those who follow the desire of the flesh.

The ninth is ‘dissensions.’ Dissensions mean that if you only follow the desire of the flesh, you cannot follow the work of God’s church, and as a result, you eventually leave God’s church on your own.

The tenth is ‘heresy.’ Those who follow the desire of the flesh establish their own will and live to fulfill it.

However, since their life is different from God’s will, in the end, they betray the beautiful gospel.

Heresy means ‘different’ and ‘end,’ signifying that all ends are different. Because they cannot believe in the Word of God and follow only the desires of the flesh, they end up having a faith that differs from the will of God.

‘Envy, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, drunkenness, revelries’—all these are the works of the flesh.

If people of the flesh only follow the desire of the flesh, this is what happens in the end.

*“Walk in the Spirit.”*

That is why He told us to walk according to the Spirit.  
You who are born again must follow the desire of the Spirit.

For those who are not born again, there is only the desire of the flesh.

That is why they commit fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, and idolatry. False shepherds who are not born again use craftiness to make church members give more money.

They give higher positions to those who give more money.

Also, those who belong to the flesh make ‘enmity’ with others. They say, ‘This is our denomination, that is your denomination,’ and separate from each other, saying, ‘Our denomination is the best. Yours is completely heretical,’ and fight with each other. ‘Contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, and envy’—all these are the fundamental seeds that those who are not born again possess.

If we also only follow the desire of the flesh, we will end up bearing such fruit of the flesh.

## **The Desire of the Holy Spirit Bears the Fruit of the Spirit**

Those who are born again must live for the preaching of the beautiful gospel within the church.

Because we are lacking and cannot follow the Lord on our own, we must unite with the church and serve the beautiful gospel together.

We must pray together, gather our strength together, and become those who follow the beautiful gospel for the sake of the Holy Spirit.

Those who walk according to the Spirit live with the purpose of

spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

That is, to walk according to the flesh is to live for oneself, but to walk according to the Spirit is to live for the salvation of others' souls.

Many among us who are born again live such lives. They live for the benefit of others.

There are still many people all over the world, in places like the United States, Brazil, Ecuador, and so on, who have not yet received this beautiful gospel.

We love all people, including those living far away in Africa and in the small islands around the Philippines, as well as all people in Asia.

We love everyone in Europe, whether in Northern or Eastern Europe.

Because we love them, we want to preach to them the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We will walk according to the Spirit.

There is no law against such things.

*“The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law” (Galatians 5:22-23).*

Is there any law that forbids these things? No, there is not. This is the law of the Spirit that you and I must follow.

The Apostle Paul said to walk by the Spirit.

Just as our Lord gave His body for sinners, we too must engage in the work of preaching the gospel for the sake of others.

Living a life that saves others from sin is the life that walks according to the Spirit.

We must live by the Spirit.

The Apostle Paul says in Galatians 5:24-26, *“And those who are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with its passions and*

*desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.”*

Truly, if we want to follow the Spirit, we must live for the salvation of other people’s souls.

We must unite with one another and live a life that sets its purpose on the desire of the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit given by God leads us together with Jesus Christ from within our hearts.

Because the Holy Spirit is good and the King of love, He uses us as instruments of love.

The Apostle Paul said, *“And those who are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.”*

He also said that the born-again have died together with Jesus Christ.

In reality, those who are truly born again have died with Jesus Christ.

It’s just that they may not realize or recognize it clearly.

But when Jesus Christ took all our sins through His baptism and was crucified bearing the sins of the world, we were crucified together with Him.

In other words, Jesus Christ being nailed to the Cross means that you and I were also nailed to the Cross.

Jesus Christ dying means that you and I also died.

And Jesus Christ rising again means that you and I also came to life.

You and I must die with Jesus Christ through faith, and live with Him through faith.

You and I need faith that truly believes all of this.

This is the faith that leads us to follow the Spirit.

God has given the ability to walk according to the Holy

Spirit to you and me.

Therefore, we who have received the removal of sins must live a life that follows the Holy Spirit.

Those who have received the Holy Spirit must not only be satisfied with having received the remission of sins, but must live with the purpose of spreading the beautiful gospel so that others may receive the remission of their sins.

However, even if one claims to have been washed from sin and to be born again, if he lives only according to the desires of his flesh, he becomes separated from the Church of God and becomes someone who has nothing to do with serving the Lord. You and I must live serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the day Jesus Christ comes.

## **For the Fullness of the Holy Spirit, He Said Not to Seek Vain Glory**

The Apostle Paul said, *“Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.”*

What is vain glory?

Vain glory refers to a life that follows the desires of the flesh. In this world, there are many people who live for vain glory.

Many people accumulate wealth for themselves, build up power, and love the beauty of the world and live chasing after it.

But these things have no truth in them; they will all vanish and decay.

Those who set their purpose on such things and pursue them are the ones who seek vain glory.

Even if people obtain all these things, would they truly have peace?

All the fruits of the flesh of people are perishable and are nothing but vain.

None of these things are of any benefit to the souls of others and are only for themselves.

All these things have nothing to do with God and have nothing to do with the souls of others.

They are good only for one's own flesh.

In the Bible, it says, "*There is one who scatters, yet increases more; And there is one who withholds more than is right, But it leads to poverty*" (Proverbs 11:24).

A person who is not born again withholds excessively.

Because for them the things of the flesh are everything, they have no room to consider others.

Therefore, they excessively withhold for themselves and desire a life only for themselves.

But the Word says that even if you withhold too much, you can become poor.

People follow the desires of the flesh, but in the end, it is like the one who fell among robbers; such a life is a vain life that kills both oneself and others.

All of this is the vain and futile life of people in this world that comes from seeking vain glory.

## **There Are Also People Who Follow the Desires of the Holy Spirit**

The Apostle Paul desired to live a life led by the Holy Spirit. And he lived the life he desired.

He also teaches us through the Word to live such a life.

Furthermore, the Apostle Paul says in Galatians 6:6 and onward,

*“Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches. Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart. Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith.”*

The Apostle Paul exhorted that the one who is taught should share all good things with the one who teaches, and here, “*good things*” refers to what pleases God—that is, living according to the Holy Spirit, spreading the gospel, and saving souls.

And those who come later are to unite with the one who teaches and live the life that follows the Holy Spirit with the same heart and the same purpose.

“*Share in all good things*”—the best thing is to save the souls of others through the church. Therefore, he said to do everything together with the same heart, the same prayer, and the same devotion. Serving the Lord’s gospel is something we must all do together.

The Apostle Paul also says this: “*Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.*” Here, “*mocked*” means ‘to sneer at, to ridicule.’ The instruction not to deceive ourselves and not to mock God means not to make light of or ridicule God.

For example, it means not to have a faith that treats God’s Word lightly, thinking you can believe it or not as you please.

The Apostle Paul said, “*For whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.*” This means that he who sows to his own flesh

will reap corruption from the flesh, but he who sows to the Spirit will reap everlasting life from the Spirit.

If we serve the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, what will we reap?

We will reap eternal life by leading people to be saved from their sins.

We will bear the fruit of souls by removing people's sins once for all, making them sinless forever, enabling them to live eternally, and allowing them to be blessed before God forever.

But what about those who live only for their own flesh? Those who sow to please their flesh will reap corruption from the flesh, and the end is nothing but death.

After a person dies, nothing remains for him in this world. All that he had is dead.

People come empty-handed and leave empty-handed.

If we follow the Holy Spirit and do the work of saving others' souls, we will reap the fruit of the Spirit, which is eternal life.

But if we go on only following our flesh, we will reap what is perishable.

Such a person reaps curses and spreads curses, so in the end, others also receive curses because of him.

That is why the Apostle Paul, who knew all this by faith, exhorted us not to follow the flesh.

*“And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart.”*

The Apostle Paul was a servant of God who lived according to the Holy Spirit.

When people see that it is recorded that Paul followed the Holy Spirit, they might think that the Holy Spirit said to him, “Paul, go to the right and meet someone,” or “Do not meet them,” but

that was not the case.

That Paul acted according to the Holy Spirit means that he actually did the work of preaching the gospel of salvation to others so that their souls could also be saved through this gospel. And Paul also served the Lord in unity with his fellow workers, and they too were all people who acted according to the Holy Spirit.

Among Christians, there are also those who do not act according to the Holy Spirit but follow their own flesh.

Such people did not receive or welcome Paul, and instead, they opposed and slandered him.

Paul said he didn't want anything to do with those who fought against and slandered the disciples of Jesus Christ.

If we want to act according to the Holy Spirit, we must live for the gospel and serve the gospel.

This kind of life is what it means to live according to the Holy Spirit.

Paul was persecuted by the circumcision party.

In Galatians 5:11, it says, *“And I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why do I still suffer persecution? Then the offense of the Cross has ceased.”*

The claim of these advocates of circumcision was, “Even if you believe in Jesus and are born again, you must still be circumcised. If you do not undergo physical circumcision, you are not a person of God.”

These people persecuted Paul.

Why was the Apostle Paul persecuted by the circumcisionists?

The Apostle Paul believed that being cleansed from sin before God, attaining holiness, and receiving eternal life was accomplished by faith in the baptism Jesus received from John

and the blood of the cross.

The faith by which a person is declared righteous is to know the way of faith and to preach it by faith.

Paul's faith highly valued the way of faith in water and the Spirit. He believed and preached that those who know this way of faith and have received the circumcision of the heart can follow the Holy Spirit, so there is no need to add physical circumcision.

However, the circumcisionists believed that even if you believe this, you must add physical circumcision for it to be a complete saving faith.

But in the written Word of God, it is recorded that there is no other gospel besides this gospel, and nothing should be added to it or taken away from it.

The Apostle Paul, in walking according to the Holy Spirit, was most ignored and persecuted by his fellow people, the Jews. *"As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, these would compel you to be circumcised, only that they may not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. For not even those who are circumcised keep the Law, but they desire to have you circumcised that they may boast in your flesh. But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation"* (Galatians 6:12-15).

The Apostle Paul said about the circumcision advocates: *"As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, these would compel you to be circumcised, only that they may not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ."*

The Apostle Paul rebuked those who follow the desires of the flesh by saying, *"That they may boast in your flesh."*

These people were truly those who followed the desires of the

flesh, and even among those who were born again, there were many such people, but Paul cut off such people.

Paul said in Galatians 6:14, “*But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ,*” and the reason was that Jesus Christ took on all the sins of the world by receiving baptism and died on the cross, thereby saving Paul.

Paul says in Galatians 6:14, “*by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world.*”

Paul saw it this way by faith.

Paul, who was considered dead to this world, said that he lives again through Jesus Christ.

We have actually become those who are dead in Jesus Christ.

However, there are many times when we forget this fact.

But we must believe this truth.

Because we lack faith in this truth, we become bound by the desires of our flesh and by our fleshly families, making it difficult to follow the Lord by faith. Our flesh is weak and cannot help even our own family perfectly.

Only God can truly help them and give them life.

And we have become dead to this world by faith.

How can those who are dead be bound to those who belong to this world?

Those who are dead to this world cannot be bound by the things of this world.

Jesus Christ has risen.

For us, the resurrection of Jesus Christ speaks of our spiritually reborn new life.

In this way, for us who have been born again, new things, a new family, and a new hope have come into being.

We are those who have been born again.

Should a butterfly crawl around like a caterpillar?

We have been entrusted with the work of proclaiming God's gospel as soldiers of heaven who give life.

The Apostle Paul confessed in faith that, because he died in Jesus Christ and was made alive again in Him and became one who follows the Holy Spirit, he had nothing to offer physically, but only became one who helps others to receive salvation before God spiritually.

We, too, must become those who can make such a confession of faith like the Apostle Paul.

The Apostle Paul says in Galatians 6:17-18, "*From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.*"

The Apostle Paul said he bore the marks of Jesus.

For the Lord, and to follow the will of the Holy Spirit, Paul even lost his health.

Paul's eyesight became dim so that he could not even write.

So when Paul spoke, brothers and sisters next to him wrote it down, and many Scriptures were recorded this way through dictation.

Even though his body was weak like this, Paul wrote, "*Though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day,*" and rejoiced that he could follow the Holy Spirit.

The Apostle Paul exhorts us to be people who follow the Holy Spirit.

He also said, "Living for the gospel is a life that follows the Holy Spirit."

You and I must know what it means to live by the Spirit, not pursue vain things, and serve and live for the gospel.

Let us live the rest of our lives by faith, following the Holy Spirit. Serving the gospel is following the Holy Spirit.

Now, you and I, by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit, have the Holy Spirit indwelling within us.

Now, if we cooperate and pray for the gospel, the Lord will be pleased and will answer us.

Bearing the fruit of the Spirit by following the Spirit means that, by serving the gospel, we gain souls who have become holy and sinless by faith.

Love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control—all these fruits are borne when we serve the gospel by following the Spirit.

We must be patient, endure, and show mercy for the proclamation of the gospel of water and the Spirit.

The fruit of the Spirit is not about an individual who is born again receiving solutions to problems or good things from God, but about benefiting others by preaching the gospel that brings the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, saving their souls from sin.

This is the fruit of the Spirit. This is the fruit of the Spirit and the life of following the Spirit. ✉



# **SERMON 11**

**To Maintain a Life**

---

**Filled with the Holy Spirit**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# To Maintain a Life Filled with the Holy Spirit

< Ephesians 5:6-18 >

**“Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore do not be partakers with them. For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth), finding out what is acceptable to the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them. For it is shameful even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret. But all things that are exposed are made manifest by the light, for whatever makes manifest is light. Therefore He says: ‘Awake, you who sleep, Arise from the dead, And Christ will give you light.’ See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools but as wise, 16 redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is. And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit.”**

*What must we do to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit?*

*We must devote ourselves entirely to the work of spreading the gospel.*

If we want to maintain “a life filled with the Holy Spirit,” we must devote ourselves entirely to the preaching of the gospel in order to maintain a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

To live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, we must first receive the blessing of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in our hearts.

In order to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, we must have this kind of faith.

That faith is to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which the Lord has given, in our hearts.

It is by this faith that we receive the blessing of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Do those who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit desire a life filled with the Holy Spirit?

There would be no normal Christian who does not desire a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

Then, what is the reason we cannot live that way?

It is because our own problems come first, so we cannot follow God.

Therefore, in order to maintain a life filled with the Holy Spirit, we must know and believe in the Word.

Then, first, let’s look at the Bible to see what kind of life and what kind of faith we should have in order to maintain a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

## **What Is the Reason a Person Cannot Live a Life Filled with the Holy Spirit?**

First, it can be said that it is because they have not denied themselves. The Bible also says that only those who can deny

themselves can follow the Lord.

A life filled with the Holy Spirit is not possible by the strength of the flesh, so only those who have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by faith can deny themselves.

Even if one is a person with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, if they do not have interest in the Kingdom of God, it is difficult to deny themselves.

Therefore, in order to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, above all, one must serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit to become filled with the Holy Spirit.

Only then can they deny themselves, rule over themselves, bring their flesh into subjection, and live as a servant of righteousness.

The Lord speaks this way to those who have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

In Matthew 16:24-26, the Bible says:

*‘Then Jesus said to His disciples, “If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it. For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?”’*

Those who are born again but do not live a life filled with the Holy Spirit are so because they have not denied the desires of their flesh.

Even a person who has the indwelling of the Holy Spirit still has a life in the flesh, so they must give up their fleshly life in order to follow the desires of the Spirit.

That is why, to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, one must give up many of the desires of the flesh.

Without giving up many things from their fleshly life in order to follow the Lord, it cannot be done.

Therefore, the Lord said, “*Let him deny himself, and take up his Cross, and follow Me.*”

Our life in the flesh is death, but the life in the Spirit is a life of life and peace.

Therefore, even if there is much sacrifice in the life of the flesh, we must choose and follow the life of the Holy Spirit.

Those who desire to live the life of the Holy Spirit give up many things in their fleshly life.

Only those who are willing to bear such sacrifices can maintain and live a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

This is the truth of the fullness of the Holy Spirit spoken of in the Bible.

Do you want to follow the Lord?

Or do you want to follow the world?

Depending on which you choose, the life filled with the Holy Spirit or the life of the flesh will be determined.

If you truly want to follow the life filled with the Holy Spirit, that choice will be made in your own life.

The Lord saved us from sin and gave us the indwelling of the Holy Spirit as a gift.

However, whether or not we live a life filled with the Holy Spirit has been left to our own decision.

Do you understand? Therefore, a life filled with the Holy Spirit is not something the Lord has entirely predestined or determined by fate.

The life filled with the Holy Spirit depends solely on the will of you and me who believe in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## You Must Have the Will to Live a Life Filled with the Holy Spirit

If you have the will to be filled with the Holy Spirit, the Lord will allow you to live such a life.

And He will help you and bless you.

However, if you do not desire it, you must give up a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

Receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through the gospel of the water and the Spirit happened by your faith, but the life filled with the Holy Spirit and maintaining that life depends entirely on your own will.

Therefore, if you desire a life filled with the Holy Spirit, you must examine your will. And you must ask the Lord for help.

If you truly desire a life filled with the Holy Spirit, the Lord will be pleased with that life and will bless you so that you can maintain a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

However, in order for us to live and maintain a life filled with the Holy Spirit, we must be able to deny the desires of our flesh.

Secondly, in order to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, you must take up your own cross.

Even in difficult circumstances, we must do what the Lord wants and follow Him.

Living in this way, following the Lord, is living a righteous life.

And thirdly, the Lord said, *“For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it. For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?”*

This means that following the Lord is related to our life.

In reality, if we follow the Lord, our spirit and body will live,

but if we do not actually follow the Lord and live our own lives, we will be destroyed in both spirit and body.

Why are we not able to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit? It is because we have not denied our own thoughts, which are the desires of the flesh.

When we follow Jesus, the desires of the Spirit become stronger, and therefore the Holy Spirit can strongly hold us and strongly lead us.

Ephesians 5:11-13 says, *“And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them. For it is shameful even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret. But all things that are exposed are made manifest by the light, for whatever makes manifest is light.”*

Christians must not participate in the unfruitful works of darkness.

But if we have become participants due to disobedience, we are told to rebuke them.

Because the things done in secret are shameful even to speak of, we are told to rebuke them, and all things that are rebuked are made manifest by the light.

In fact, who can reveal and speak of all their shameful parts? So, if you cannot be reprovved by other brothers, sisters, or servants of God, you must reprove yourself.

When one acknowledges and rebukes one's own dark parts, the Word says that all such rebuked things will be revealed as light. Therefore, what is not right, what is sinful, and what is unrighteous must be acknowledged as not right, and one must be rebuked by the guidance of the Holy Spirit, either by a leader or by oneself, and clearly deal with it and move forward.

In the world, being reprovved ends simply with being reprovved, but in God's world, everything that is reprovved is

revealed as light.

We are lacking and live committing many sins in the world. Even while doing sinful things, we did not know they were sinful, but when we looked at them in the light of God's Word, we came to know clearly that they were sins and confessed them.

Therefore, we can give infinite thanks to the Lord.

Because Jesus took responsibility for all our sins and unrighteousness when He was baptized by John at the Jordan River, and because He said that at that time all the righteousness of God was fulfilled, by this righteousness of God, we can be revealed as light.

All the sins of all mankind were transferred to Jesus Christ when He was baptized by John, and He, as the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world, was judged and died on the cross, and by rising from the dead, He took away all the sins of mankind and said, "*It is finished,*" so that all mankind was saved.

By believing in what Jesus Christ has done, we have become people without sin.

Because He has taken away our sins in this way, we can always come out again as people without sin into the light, and as righteous people, we can follow God.

## **He Said, "*Redeeming the Time*"**

The Apostle Paul said that if you want to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, you should redeem the time.

In Ephesians 5:16-17, it says, "*Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is.*"

If you want to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, you should redeem the time and not do foolish things.

It means that you must understand what the will of the Lord is and do what pleases God.

We must discern which life is more worthwhile between a life devoted to our flesh and a life devoted to God, and live accordingly.

After we are born again, the Holy Spirit dwells within us. If the Holy Spirit dwells within us, our master is the Lord, and the Lord is our King.

We must absolutely acknowledge that He alone is our Savior and He alone is our God. He is our Master.

He created us, took away all our sins, and blessed us—He is our Savior and our Master.

Also, He is our King who controls all our life and death, and who rules over all the blessings and curses given to us.

We must acknowledge and obey that the Lord Himself is our Master and God, and live accordingly.

Let us look at Philippians 2:5-11.

*“Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the Cross. Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.”*

The Apostle Paul said, ‘Let this mind be in you,’ and he said that it is the mind of Christ Jesus.

When he told us to have the mind of Christ Jesus, it means that

although He was the Creator God, He humbled Himself and came into this world according to the will of the Father to save the people of this world from their sins.

Our Lord humbled His own body to be like that of a created being and received from John the baptism through which all the sins of the world were passed onto His flesh.

And He bore the sins of the world and died on the Cross. Then, three days after His death, He rose from the dead and became our Savior.

Jesus Christ, the Creator, humbling Himself and coming into the world He created was for our sake.

He showed His love for us through the baptism He received from John and the blood of the Cross.

Before the humility of the Creator lowering Himself to become a creature, and the love of the Lord Jesus Christ who gives the removal of sin, all creatures cannot help but bow their heads and kneel.

All created beings must kneel before Jesus Christ and confess that Jesus Christ is truly their Savior.

The Lord has made us confess that He is not only the Lord of creation but also our most righteous Lord.

We, who believe in the Lord and have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in our hearts, must have the faith that 'Only the Lord is truly my Master,' and we must bear the love of the Lord in our hearts.

We must have the faith that our Master is not ourselves, but Jesus Christ who created us and saved us from sin.

Also, we must have the faith that Jesus Christ, as our Lord, makes us live, prepares all things for us, works for us, and blesses us.

There are also many people in this world whose being their

own master does not change.

Even though the Holy Spirit dwells in them, there are many who stubbornly live as if they themselves are their own master.

A life filled with the Holy Spirit is a life that follows God.

Such a life does not happen overnight, but it becomes possible when one has the faith to believe that Jesus Christ is the Lord of their life, the One who created them and the God who created the entire universe.

The faith to receive the Lord, who saved you and me from sin and gave us eternal new life and Heaven, as my God and my Master, is absolutely necessary for us.

You need faith to meditate on and realize this truth once again and to determine it.

Many people live their lives as their own master.

They protect themselves, they take care of themselves, they try to prosper on their own, and they control every aspect of their own lives.

However, now, those who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by faith must have a change in their actual master.

Now that we have met the Lord, our true Master is the Lord.

All of us were once those who were trapped in sin, could only sin, and were destined for hell.

But now, we have met the Lord by believing in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord loved us and came to this earth, received baptism from John, and died on the Cross, thereby taking away all our sins and becoming our true Savior.

By believing in this Lord, we have been saved from all our sins. That means we have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

It is said, *“If anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His” (Romans 8:9).*

Because we have received the removal of sins—that is, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit—we have become children of God. That Holy Spirit is God to us, and we must live a life led by the Holy Spirit, pursuing the righteousness of God.

In order to live a life that pursues the righteousness of God, our master must change.

After we meet Jesus and receive salvation, we must yield the seat of our master to Jesus.

## **You Must Yield Your Throne**

If, in following the Lord, you yourself are holding the key to your life as your own master, you cannot follow the Lord.

If the Lord says to us, “Serve Me,” those whose master is not themselves will say “Yes,” but those who are their own master will respond, “Why should I do that?”

A person who is their own master will quickly become upset when the Lord wants something and will grumble, thinking, “He should ask me to do it like this.”

For such a person, the Lord’s commands are nothing but annoying, meaningless words.

However, if we want to enter the world filled with the Holy Spirit, we cannot enter without obeying the Lord’s commands.

This is not like being dragged along by force, like a cow being led by a cattle dealer, but rather, you must follow the Lord willingly from your own heart.

No matter how much the Lord wants to lead us, if we do not allow ourselves to be led, the Lord will eventually give up.

We are not cows being dragged to the slaughterhouse.

We are following the Lord, our Master, who leads us on the path of eternal life.

The Lord is the God who has given us the grace of salvation and the grace of blessing.

If you make the Lord your Master and obey His commands, you will reach the world filled with the Holy Spirit.

The reason a person who has the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in their heart cannot follow the Lord is because the master in their heart has not yet changed.

If you yield and entrust your household and your throne to Jesus, from that moment on, your life will be filled with grace and blessings.

You may have seen such an image: a young man holding a steering wheel, sailing toward a fierce storm, and behind him stands Jesus.

You may have seen such a picture.

In all the affairs of our lives—our food, clothing, and shelter, and even in serving the Lord—it may seem as though we are the ones doing everything, but the One who holds our hand and leads us is none other than our Lord Jesus Christ.

He is the omniscient and omnipotent God who governs life, death, blessings, and curses.

He has saved us, protects us from Satan the devil, governs all our lives, and leads us—He is our Master.

Because He has become our Master, He can govern us and bless us.

However, if we do not acknowledge Him as our Master from our side, He cannot play the role of Master in our lives.

Because He is a God of personality, He does not forcefully govern us.

Even though He is a powerful Lord, if we do not receive Him as our Master and ask for His help from our side, He does nothing.

## Live a Life Entrusting Everything to the Lord

You must entrust everything to the Lord so that He can truly be the Master of your life.

Welcome the Lord as your Master and acknowledge Him as such. Because we are insufficient, we must entrust everything to the Master and hand over all responsibility to Him.

When we entrust our families, businesses, and everything else to the Lord so that He governs them, from that moment on, we begin to receive the wisdom that the Lord gives, and we come to manage our affairs with the faith and power that the Lord provides, thus living the life the Lord desires for us.

Also, our problems become the Master's problems, so now, by faith, we simply follow the One who is mighty, as He pleases, and the Lord takes responsibility for all aspects of our lives.

Therefore, we come to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, and everything becomes peaceful.

Everyone, as Christians, we must kneel before Jesus Christ, acknowledge Him as our Master, and receive Him.

Let us see in Philippians 3:3 what kind of faith in the Word we must act upon if we are to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit:

*“We are the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.”*

This ‘circumcision group’ refers to us worshiping by the Spirit of God, boasting in Christ Jesus, and not trusting in our flesh.

If we are to live as the circumcision group, with faith that believes in the baptism of Jesus, pass all the sins in our hearts onto the head of Jesus Christ who was baptized by John.

And by faith, we must be people who die with Jesus Christ and live together with Him.

Those who are led by the Holy Spirit live by the Spirit and serve with the power of the Spirit, boasting in Jesus Christ.

“The Lord has allowed me to live such a blessed life. He has made me, who was lacking, into a righteous person and has blessed me. The Lord has given me the grace and blessings so that I can serve Him.”

We need a life lived with this faith.

Such a life is a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

Whether we eat or drink, or whatever we do, He said to do all for the glory of God.

In Philippians 3:13-14 it says, *“Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended; but one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind and reaching forward to those things which are ahead, I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.”*

The Lord tells us not to be bound by the things of the past, but to set a goal for what is to come and move forward.

Our good deeds, our mistakes, our shortcomings—all these things of the past must be forgotten, and we are told to set a clear goal and move forward.

This clear goal is to move forward by holding onto Jesus Christ in faith.

Because we are lacking, if we look at our flesh, we have no choice but to fall.

However, by looking to the Lord, and in order to receive the prize of God’s calling and all the rewards God gives, we must, by faith, settle all our past shortcomings and unrighteousness.

Because Jesus Christ was baptized and died on the cross, all our wrongdoings have been transferred to Jesus.

And because Jesus Christ rose from the dead and became our Savior, by believing in Jesus Christ we have received new life.

Therefore, by believing in Jesus Christ, we clear away all things of the past, and as we set a goal for our lives step by step toward what pleases the Lord, we will receive the reward.

## **To Maintain a Life Filled with the Holy Spirit**

We must run forward toward the goal ahead.

If past things weigh you down and hold you back, quickly settle them by faith.

There are many things we cannot do and things that do not work out because of our shortcomings, but what is important is not those things, but what lies ahead.

The future is more important than the past.

Because the future is more important, we must, by faith, give up our throne to Jesus Christ and live being led by Him, thinking about how we will live in the future and what pleases God.

## **We Must Live the Life of a Disciple**

We must become strong in the faith through which we received the removal of sins in order to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

This is extremely important.

Let us look at the words of 2 Timothy 2:1-10,

*“You therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also. You therefore must endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who*

*enlisted him as a soldier. And also if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. The hardworking farmer must be first to partake of the crops. Consider what I say, and may the Lord give you understanding in all things. Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to my gospel, for which I suffer trouble as an evildoer, even to the point of chains; but the word of God is not chained. Therefore I endure all things for the sake of the elect, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.”*

According to the Word, Apostle Paul speaks to Timothy, and also the Holy Spirit speaks to us, saying,  
*“Be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also.”*

*“You therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.”*—This being strong in grace means that Jesus Christ came to this earth, received baptism, took on all our sins, died on the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead to become our Savior.

We must believe in and hold onto this Jesus Christ and become strong in the faith that believes in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

It was also said to be strong and thankful in the grace of God.

Because God has unilaterally saved us, we accept His one-sided salvation as a gift of faith.

This is precisely the salvation of the removal of sins. The salvation of the removal of sins has nothing to do with praying at dawn or giving a lot of offerings when building a church. All such fleshly acts are utterly useless.

Our salvation of the removal of sin has nothing to do with

our deeds— Jesus Christ received baptism and took on all the sins of the world, and in that state of bearing the sins of the world, He was nailed to the cross and died.

He also rose from the dead and thus saved you and me from sin. Pastors have received the removal of sins by believing in this true gospel, and laypeople have also received the removal of sins by believing in this true gospel.

In this way, anyone who believes in Jesus Christ in their heart receives the removal of sins.

Therefore, we can have bold faith within the grace of the salvation of the removal of sin, and our faith becomes strong.

If we want to maintain a life filled with the Holy Spirit, the gospel of water and the Spirit must be strong within our faith.

There are many times when we are lacking and weak.

That is why we must be strong in the grace of salvation.

Whenever our shortcomings are revealed, we must chew again our faith, saying, ‘The Lord saved me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit,’ ‘Jesus removed all my sins through the water and the blood.’

Also, by believing this gospel, we become righteous and renewed, and by faith, we believe that the Holy Spirit dwells within us, and so we are strengthened.

By believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit, we have been saved from all sins and have become strong people of faith.

We have become people who are blessed by faith.

The Apostle Paul said that whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do it all for the glory of God.

This means that, with very important faith, we have dedicated our entire lives before the Lord. “*Whether you eat or drink,*” it is for the Lord, and in order to do the Lord’s work, we must eat, drink, and be healthy.

In order to spread God's gospel, we must be healthy, so we need to eat what is good for our bodies.

*“No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier” (2 Timothy 2:4).*

In order for the gospel to be spread, we must live a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

A life of dedication and service to the Lord, offering ourselves for the gospel, is a life that maintains the fullness of the Holy Spirit.

When we live for the purpose of spreading the gospel, we are living a proper life of faith.

There is no one who lives this way who does not maintain the fullness of the Holy Spirit.

All of us must maintain a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

Even the offerings you give diligently through your workplace earnings must be used for the gospel.

If you want to maintain a life filled with the Holy Spirit, you must dedicate yourself to the Lord, serve, use your material possessions for the gospel, and live a life sharing everything with the Lord.

If we want this kind of life, we must have such a will and live by faith.

Until now, everyone has lived for themselves.

They built walls for themselves, stored up for themselves, and lived with themselves as their own masters.

But now, we must live for God.

We must build walls for the gospel, store up for the gospel, and live a life in which the Lord is our Master.

*“No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier.”*

The life of a soldier is to obey orders.

If we live for the Lord as His soldiers, we will experience the Lord solving all our problems, protecting us, and guiding us.

He said, *“But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness.”*

There is not a single lie in the Word of God.

If you follow it practically, you will experience it practically.

However, there is one condition here: whether the Holy Spirit dwells in your heart.

A person who does not have the Holy Spirit in their heart cannot give up their throne to the Lord.

But the one who has the indwelling of the Holy Spirit can give the throne of their heart to the Lord, and through this, they experience the fullness of the Holy Spirit and have joy and peace in their heart.

If you also know and believe in the beautiful Word of water and the Spirit, the fullness of the Holy Spirit will come upon you. If the Holy Spirit dwells in you and you desire a blessed life, try welcoming the Lord as King and living for the Kingdom of God. Then you will be filled with the Holy Spirit, your heart will become abundant, and as a citizen of the Kingdom of God, you will maintain a fulfilled life.

Many people have only received the washing away of sins after meeting the Lord, but do not know about the fullness of the Holy Spirit or how to maintain it.

Because they have not experienced this, even if you talk to them about the spiritual world, they do not really understand.

However, by observing the lives of those who have gone before them, they come to realize, “Ah, this is what it means to be filled with the Holy Spirit.”

Those of us who have received the removal of sins must all live

a life serving and spreading the gospel for the righteousness of the Lord and for the salvation of souls.

And to live such a life, you must deny yourself.

You must also live a life welcoming the Lord as King and offering yourself to Him.

Those who believe in the Lord, have received the removal of sins, and have the indwelling Holy Spirit must live a Spirit-filled life, and I have spoken about what a Spirit-filled life is and how to maintain it.

I have also spoken about what kind of faith those who live such a life must have to yield the throne of their hearts to the Lord, step down themselves, and serve Him, and how they maintain a Spirit-filled life with that faith.

In other words, for those in whom the Holy Spirit dwells, being born again is not the end; they must live a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

We must know and believe that only by living this life can we receive blessings both spiritually and physically.

Such a life does not happen automatically, but is realized when you truly believe in your heart that the Lord is your Master and invite Him to sit on the throne of your heart.

The Lord has already given us salvation and a Spirit-filled life of serving the gospel.

God has also given us work and workplaces so that we can maintain a Spirit-filled life.

Offer yourself to the Lord and live for Him.

Serve in any position for the beautiful proclamation of the gospel. Then the Holy Spirit will fill your heart, and joy and grace will overflow.

On the day the Lord comes, you will be praised before Him and stand confidently before God as a blessed person.

You and I must long for a Spirit-filled life.  
Also, while longing to live such a life, we must act by faith.  
Only then is a Spirit-filled life maintained.

To live a Spirit-filled life, have you yielded the throne of your heart?

I hope you will invite the Lord to the throne of your heart.

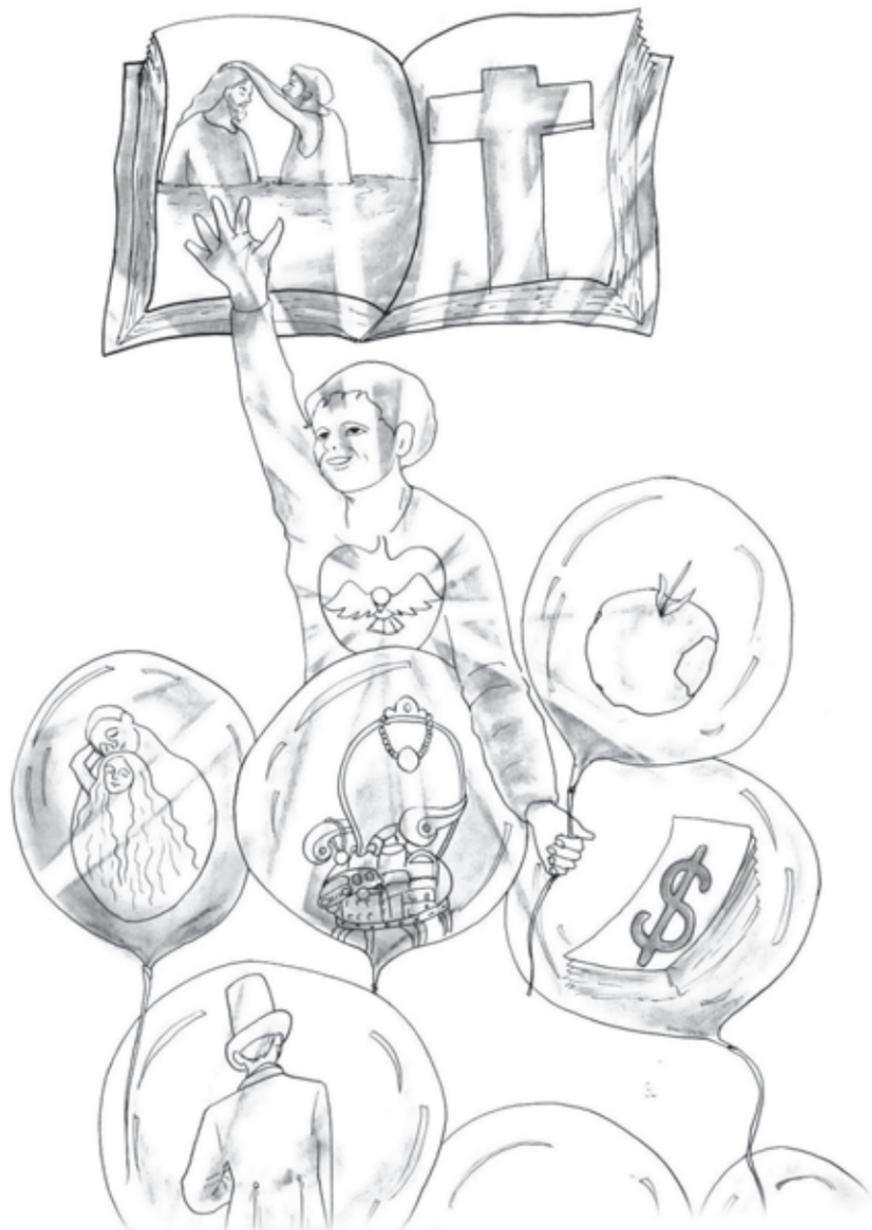
Also, have the will to live a Spirit-filled life.

Then the Lord will bless you so that you can live a Spirit-filled life. ☒



# **SERMON 12**

## **In Order to Live a Life** --- **Full of the Holy Spirit!**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# In Order to Live a Life Full of the Holy Spirit!

< Titus 3:1-8 >

**“Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities, to obey, to be ready for every good work, to speak evil of no one, to be peaceable, gentle, showing all humility to all men. For we ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another. But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior, that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I want you to affirm constantly, that those who have believed in God should be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable to men.”**

*What should we do to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit?*

*We must believe in and proclaim the amazing gospel of salvation that God has accomplished for us.*

Those who believe in Jesus and have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit must live a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

For Christians, a life filled with the Holy Spirit is God's command.

We must live according to God's command.

Then how can we live a life filled with the Holy Spirit?

We must listen carefully to what the Apostle Paul has said about this.

## **What Is Needed to Live a Life Full of the Holy Spirit?**

The Apostle Paul said in Titus 3:1, *“Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities, to obey, to be ready for every good work.”*

First, he said that we must submit to and obey the good laws of this world.

He also said that we must be prepared to do every good work.

Paul's words mean: how can you live a Spirit-filled life while breaking the written laws of the world?

Of course, if the rulers or the laws of this world hinder or oppose this truth, then we cannot obey them.

However, as long as the laws of the world do not conflict with our faith, we must obey and keep them well.

We are people who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

If we, who desire to serve the gospel of the Spirit, were to sell drugs forbidden by the world or break traffic laws and be pursued, how could we live a Spirit-filled life?

Therefore, if we want to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, we must also keep the proper laws of this world.

A person with the indwelling of the Spirit must obey the laws of

the world and follow them in peace.

We must live as law-abiding people even in this world in order to follow the Lord.

Suppose one of us, while driving to worship, hits a person and flees the scene.

Could this person serve the Lord with a clear conscience in the future?

How can you live a life following God while being pursued by the world?

Isn't living a life that pleases the Spirit under the Spirit's rule a Spirit-filled life?

Therefore, we must keep what should be kept so as not to violate the laws of this world, and follow the Spirit.

Up to now, we have not done anything that violates the laws of the world.

We do not commit murder, steal, or sell drugs.

There is nothing good for us in breaking established laws.

We want to do everything in peace by keeping the laws of the world well.

We have tried to worship in peace and to spread the gospel in peace.

In order to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, it is proper to keep the laws of the world.

## **Our Hearts Must Be Gentle**

The Apostle Paul said, *“To speak evil of no one, to be peaceable, gentle, showing all humility to all men.”*

If we want to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, we must not slander one another, we must not quarrel with one another, but be gentle and show perfect gentleness to everyone in all things.

In the hearts of those who are born again, there is gentleness, self-control, and a spirit of forbearance.

This ability is possible because the Holy Spirit who dwells within us possesses all these things.

Paul, by the Holy Spirit, told us to remember these things so that we would not engage in useless quarrels or slander that do not benefit the gospel.

Of course, if it is for the benefit of the gospel, we must contend. But if it does not benefit the gospel, we must live gently.

So we must finish everything well.

People should be able to think, “That person may be fierce like a lion at times, but at the core, he is gentle like a dove. Maybe because he believes in Jesus, his discernment is clear.”

In fact, our fleshly desires do not have forbearance or gentleness.

However, through the Lord who saved us from sin and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, we can be forbearing toward others.

Truly forgiving someone who has greatly wronged you from your heart is true “forgiveness,” and treating that person gently from your heart is true “gentleness.”

If you hate and dislike someone so much in your heart that you want to kill them, but only pretend outwardly for the sake of appearances, that is not gentleness. Gentleness and forgiveness are principles planted in the heart.

We must have a heart of forbearance when people do wrong to us.

If it does not greatly hinder the gospel, we must be forbearing toward everyone.

However, if it hinders the gospel, forbearance must be replaced by the light of truth.

Forbearance can only exist within God's truth, so for those who oppose, slander, and curse the gospel of God, forbearance is not necessary.

Those who oppose God are not shown forbearance by God either, and He will surely make them pay the price.

God said to Abraham that those who bless him will be blessed, and those who curse him will be cursed.

Those who oppose the true gospel of truth have no way of being saved.

If they turn their hearts to God, they can avoid disaster, but if not, not only they themselves but even their descendants to the third generation will perish.

It is not that we do not forbear, but God does so.

Why must we be forbearing and gentle?

As it is said in verse 3, *"We ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another."*

Because we, too, were such people before being born again, we must be forbearing and forgiving toward such people as much as possible.

Our flesh is just like theirs.

From verses 4 to 8, the Word tells us how we have been saved:

*"But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior, that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I want you to affirm constantly, that those who*

*have believed in God should be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable to men.”*

According to the Word, when our Lord saved us from sin, He did not save us by looking at our righteous deeds. God saved us and gave us the blessing of being born again because He loved us and had compassion on us. That is, our sins were all transferred when Jesus Christ came to this earth, received baptism from John the Baptist, and took on the sins of the world, and after bearing the sins of the world, He died on the cross and rose again, washing away all our sins. And now He is seated at the right hand of the Father in heaven. When He comes again, all the imperfect things of this world will be made perfect.

God has given us this Holy Spirit, saying that *“He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ.”* Jesus Christ was baptized by John and died on the cross to bear all our sins, and by doing so, He completely and sufficiently removed all our sins. By believing in this gospel, we have been fully saved and have become righteous.

He said, *“That having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.”* As heirs of God, as children of God, we have become those who receive and enjoy all the glory and riches that God has. In order for us to live such a blessed life, we must live a life filled with the Holy Spirit. You, too, must live such a life, and if you want to live this life, you must first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, be fully cleansed of sin, firmly keep this, and also preach this gospel to others. Therefore, we who have received the cleansing of sin must live a life that strives for good works.

To do these good works, we must keep the laws of the world, and even if there are people who have no interest in or do not seek God, we should at least preach the beautiful gospel to those who seek and show interest in God.

Also, we must forgive in our hearts those who have wronged us, and deal with them with clear goodness and gentleness so that they cannot slander the beautiful gospel.

*“These things are good and profitable to men.”*

If you and I want to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, we must keep what the Apostle Paul is telling us now.

These words may seem ordinary, but they are truly necessary for us.

Because our flesh lives a life in contact with this world, if we live a life pursued by the world, there is no such thing as a Spirit-filled life.

So we must keep the laws of the world that do not hinder the work of God.

You must keep the laws of this world.

Keeping the laws of this world is surely beneficial to the gospel. It is more beneficial for living a Spirit-filled life to keep them than to neglect them, even if you have faith.

In order to do good works well and to devote ourselves to good works, we must keep the laws of the world and live harmoniously with our neighbors.

## **Do You Want to Live a Life Filled with the Holy Spirit?**

Ephesians 5:8-11 says, *“For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light (for the*

*fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth), finding out what is acceptable to the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them.*” This means to act as children of light and bear the fruit of truth.

In Ephesians 5:12-13, it says, *“For it is shameful even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret. But all things that are exposed are made manifest by the light, for whatever makes manifest is light.”* Here, the Apostle Paul says that all things that are exposed by reproof are revealed by the light.

That’s right.

If the righteous do not live properly, God will rebuke them, or they will rebuke themselves, and they will be reprovved.

What happens when a person’s darkness is reprovved?

It becomes bright. When one acknowledges their fault, their heart becomes bright again before God.

*“All things that are exposed are made manifest by the light, for whatever makes manifest is light.”*

When you have done wrong, it is good to be reprovved.

Then, by admitting your fault and believing in the Lord, you can stand again.

If we want to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, we must live with a good heart.

It does not mean that, just because people have no sin, they do not need to be good.

You must truly have a good heart and live kindly.

You must wisely share the beautiful gospel so that those who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive the washing away of sins, and you must pray for such people.

Also, do not harm others.

Diligently earn your own living so that you can eat, serve the gospel, and live a life that also helps others.

Also, if you want to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, you must serve the beautiful gospel by making the most of your time and days as a wise person.

If you look at this world, you will fall into the temptations of darkness and end up putting God's work aside.

Therefore, we must look to God and do what pleases Him.

By believing in the salvation the Lord has given us, we must always be awake as wise people before God.

It is the wisdom of the Holy Spirit to live with the heart that we must preach the beautiful gospel to the whole world before this world becomes even darker.

## **Understand What the Lord's Will Is**

We must strive to know what pleases God.

Through God's Word and God's church, we must think about what God wants from us and what work we should do.

Those of us who have received the removal of sin and the Holy Spirit must understand and do what kind of life we should live to do the good works that please the Lord, and what the Lord's will for us is.

Those who have received the removal of sin are those who are born again, and those who are born again are those who have the Holy Spirit.

Those who have the Holy Spirit are God's people, holy people, and children of God.

Such people must surely live a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

This is the duty of the saints.

After receiving the removal of sin, we must not waste time and squander our abilities and strength only for ourselves, without any interest in good works.

Also, we must not let ourselves drift along with the world and end up living a life that actually hinders God's work.

If we have received the washing of regeneration and holiness through the merciful love given by Jesus Christ, then we must become good people.

Here, regeneration means a person who is born again, and washing means that our sins have been removed by the gospel of the water and the blood given by Jesus Christ.

In this way, if we have received love before God and become children of God, it is only right that we become good people.

Those who have become children of God, though lacking, desire to live a life that pleases God, set their hearts on God's work, and do good.

But even a person who is born again, if he wants to live only for himself, becomes someone who does evil to others.

The command not to get drunk but to be filled with the Holy Spirit means not to be intoxicated by the desires of the flesh, but to do good works.

Regarding being filled with the Holy Spirit, the Apostle Paul said in Ephesians 5:19-21, "*Speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, submitting to one another in the fear of God.*"

If we want to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, we must believe in and proclaim the amazing gospel of salvation that God has accomplished for us.

The Lord hears our prayers and gives us blessings, and He has

allowed us to record all these things in psalms and writings so that we may praise together with one voice.

We must praise God, give thanks to God, and sing to Him.

Also, gathering together to pray for one another and for those who have not yet been saved is part of a Spirit-filled life.

Believing in God with our hearts, giving thanks, and respecting and loving Jesus Christ, who saved us, we must also know how to fear Him.

With such a reverent heart, we must acknowledge our faults before God, return to faith, confess with gratitude that the Lord has taken away all our sins, and submit to God.

These are the things that make up a Spirit-filled life.

## **We Must Live a Life That Serves the Beautiful Gospel**

For the beautiful gospel, we must prepare for good works and continue to pursue them.

We should unite with the church of God, work together to save the souls of all people, pray together, and praise the Lord.

In this world, there are many people who, even if they seek God, have not yet been born again because they do not know the beautiful gospel.

For these people, we must pray before God, saying, “God, please save them as well.”

Also, we should not pursue a life only for ourselves, but rather offer our material possessions to serve the gospel, living as a support for it.

Living for the souls of others and for the expansion of God’s kingdom are good works.

Living in this way is the life filled with the Holy Spirit.

Being filled with the Holy Spirit is not about receiving

certain gifts, speaking in tongues, or performing miracles, but rather about faithfully serving in the good works that please God. Also, believing in our hearts the salvation from sin that God has given us, praising God with our mouths, and giving glory to God with psalms and hymns—this is the life filled with the Holy Spirit.

Being thankful in our hearts, believing in our hearts and confessing with our mouths, and serving the Lord with our bodies to glorify God—this is God’s command, and living according to this command is the life filled with the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, to live this Spirit-filled life, we must submit to one another.

If someone gives us a proper admonition, we should submit and follow that will, and if we admonish others, they too should submit if our admonition aligns with the Bible and is spoken according to the guidance of the Holy Spirit, even if it does not match their own will.

In this way, we must live a Spirit-filled life, submitting to one another for the sake of God’s good works.

## **A Life Filled with the Holy Spirit Is a Life Lived with the Purpose of Glorifying Jesus Christ**

The life of a believer filled with the Holy Spirit is a life that obeys the commands given by Jesus Christ.

This kind of life is the life of being filled with the Holy Spirit, and let us learn through the Word what kind of life this is, starting from Ephesians 6:10.

*“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we do not wrestle*

*against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand” (Ephesians 6:10-13).*

What kind of life is the life filled with the Holy Spirit?

A life filled with the Holy Spirit is a life lived strongly through the power that the Lord has given in the Lord.

It is not living by trusting only in my own strength, but living by taking hold of the power and strength of the Holy Spirit who is in me, through faith.

Also, it means hearing and believing the Word within the church that God has allowed us, and living by the power of that Word.

And it is a life of prayer.

As we pray, we are clothed with God’s power and receive blessings, and live a strong life both spiritually and physically.

This kind of life is the life of putting on the full armor of God, and God has commanded us to put on such a life.

We humans are weak, so even when we try to follow, serve, and obey the Lord with all our strength, we go astray.

If we do not hold on to the Word, it is impossible to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

Faith that holds on daily to the Word of God that is absolutely necessary for oneself clothes us with spiritual power.

Even if we do not have great faith and only have faith the size of a mustard seed, the faith that says, “Since it is written like this in the Word of God, I believe it will be so,” is the faith that puts on the full armor.

This is the faith that leads us to live a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

Are there any of you who are struggling in your life of faith? If so, you must remember the Word in which God commands us to put on the full armor of God.

God has told people to put on the full armor.

You must take this Word to heart and understand what it means to have faith that puts on the full armor, and hold onto it in your heart.

No matter your circumstances or what those around you may say, if God has spoken and recorded it in His Word, you must hold onto that Word in your heart.

By doing so, you become a person who is led by the Holy Spirit and lives a Spirit-filled life.

Then where can you obtain this faith?

God recorded in Revelation, *“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”*

This means that you must listen to the words the Holy Spirit speaks through the church.

In other words, without going through God’s church and His servants, you cannot hear God’s Word, nor can you live a Spirit-filled life.

Through whom does the Holy Spirit speak?

God speaks to all believers and all people in the world through the servants who preach the Word within His church.

That is, if you listen to the Word preached in the church as the Word spoken by God, there is no mistake.

Therefore, you must come to church with this faith and listen to the Word.

Because the Holy Spirit is in the heart of the preacher, it is impossible for the preacher to speak according to his own will. A preacher who has the Holy Spirit preaches the Word with the help of the Spirit, in the faith that believes in God’s Word; if he

tries to preach carelessly, the Holy Spirit will stop him and prevent him from preaching.

This is because the Holy Spirit is in the heart of the preacher.

The Holy Spirit is God.

The authority of a servant who has God indwelling in him is tremendous.

In the New Testament, Jesus Christ said to Peter, *“I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven.”*

These keys to the kingdom are the gospel that saves us through water and the Spirit.

In other words, the gospel Word given by Jesus Christ is the key that allows us to enter the kingdom of Heaven.

Also, He gave the authority to preach God’s Word—not only to Peter, but to all God’s servants and all His people in this era who have been born again and have the Holy Spirit in their hearts.

To live a life filled with the Holy Spirit, you must put on the full armor of God by holding firmly to His Word.

If you lack such faith, you should trust in the authority of God’s church and His servants, and hold on in faith even to the Word you heard today.

Even if today’s message seems to have no relevance or necessity in your life, you must listen with your ears and accept it in your heart.

Also, seek out the words you need for your life by reading the Bible, and hold on to them in faith.

By doing so, you become a person of faith.

In this way, you can live a Spirit-filled life and, following God’s will, be able to fight and overcome the evil spirits in this world.

Some may think it is confusing that earlier you were told to submit to the rulers of this world, but now you are told to do this in order to fight against the evil spirits who rule the world.

In the Roman era, the Roman emperor made himself out to be a god and the law, forcing everyone to submit from the position of a god.

However, this was an act of opposing God, so it was something that could not and should not be obeyed.

Those who called themselves gods, made people bow down, and created idols were the devil, Satan, who opposes God, so the Christians of that era rejected such things.

They were able to clearly refuse because they were holding on to God's Word.

In the same way, if you want to fight and overcome Satan, you must hold on to and believe God's Word.

If you live according to God's will, you will be blessed before God and be able to overcome Satan.

However, even if you are saved, if you do not hold on to God's Word, you will be defeated under the attacks of Satan.

The devil is said to prowl like a roaring lion.

Satan, who brought down Adam and Eve and challenged God, will find it all the easier to attack those who do not believe God's Word.

Even Jesus defeated Satan by holding on to the written Word of God.

By saying, "*It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God'*" (Matthew 4:4).

He held on to the written Word and, by faith, fought and overcame Satan.

How much more for us?

We are far less wise and not even comparable to Jesus.

That is why we must all the more hold on to God's Word—hold on and believe.

Do not say, “The Word is right, but I don’t have much faith.” First, hold on to it in your heart.

The heart that says, “I believe it will be as this Word says,” is faith as small as a mustard seed and is the faith that puts on the full armor.

The person who has the faith to say, “I believe it will be as God’s Word says,” will be blessed.

And if you hold on to that Word and rely on it in your heart, it will come to pass.

Even if Satan comes to attack, if you say, “The Word of God says this. Satan, I believe this is the truth,” then Satan, who came to tempt us, will run away.

In this way, you become victorious.

## Hold Fast to the Word of God

*“Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God” (Ephesians 6:13-17).* In this passage, the phrase “Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth,” is likened to a belt binding God’s Word to our bodies.

The metaphor of the belt means that we are to bind God’s Word to our hearts.

It means to bind your heart and God’s heart together with the Word of truth.

Then, just as a belt fits tightly to the body, our hearts become closely attached to God's Word.

When we become one with the Lord in this way, even if we do not have great faith, we come to have the faith that says, "I believe it will be as this Word says. It will be as the Lord says."

Next, we must put on the breastplate of righteousness on our chests.

We must attach to our hearts the gospel Word of water and the Spirit, by which our Lord has saved us.

Gird your loins with truth and put on the breastplate of righteousness on your chest.

It is like attaching a jewel to the breastplate.

At all times, you must hold in your heart by faith that the Lord has taken away all your sins.

Then, the Word of truth by which you have been saved, and the heart of faith that holds to that Word, will be firmly attached to your heart.

After believing and relying on all these words of God in your heart, put on the shoes of the gospel of peace, and go out to spread this gospel of salvation that brings peace to people.

If you have been perfectly saved from the sins of your heart, you will confess it with your mouth by faith.

And whenever your shortcomings are revealed, you recall by faith the truth that the Lord has removed all these sins through baptism and the blood of the cross, and you live a life that gives thanks and glory to God—this is putting on the shoes of the gospel.

Also, we must preach the gospel of water and the Spirit, which brings peace, to all those who have not yet heard the gospel.

And we must take up the shield of faith to stand against the evil one. Whenever Satan attacks, we grasp the shield of faith

and unsparingly wield the sword of truth to drive Satan away.

Next, we must put on the helmet of salvation.

“I have been saved from all sin through the Word of water and the Spirit. The Lord has taken away my sins like this.”

We must think, recognize, and believe this Word of salvation with our minds as well.

Take for yourself the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God, by making faith in these your own.

When Satan attacks you, draw out the Word of truth and strike.

“God has said this! I believe this Word.”

In this way, by believing in the Word of truth, you drive Satan away.

When we strike with the Word of God through faith, Satan the devil says, “Ah! I’m dying,” and flees.

If you believe God’s Word in your heart, you can overcome any attack from Satan.

Before God, we must have the faith to say, “Though I am lacking, I am a person of God who has received the removal of sins. I live by the faith that holds onto the Word God has spoken to me.”

When you have this faith, even if Satan comes to harass you and hinder your spiritual life, you can always draw the Word of truth you have heard from God and strike Satan with it.

Satan is unmoved by human words. Therefore, when you resist with faith in God’s Word —“The Lord has said this”— even Satan must surrender and flee before the Word of truth.

To live a Spirit-filled life, we must pray with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit.

For this, we must always be alert and persevere in prayer, praying for the saints, for God’s church and His servants, and

for the work of the gospel, so that the church and God's servants may go forth powerfully.

Along with prayers like "Let me boldly proclaim the mystery of the gospel," you must also set your own life's purpose to serve the gospel.

This is truly the Spirit-filled life.

For a believer, living a Spirit-filled life is not an optional choice that you may or may not live.

If you are a believer, you must absolutely live a Spirit-filled life. Just as it is not optional whether we receive the removal of our sins from God, the Spirit-filled life is also absolutely necessary. Just as the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is essential for the righteous, so too must the life of the righteous before God be a Spirit-filled life, and this is God's command.

If you have been saved from sin but do not know how you should live your life of faith going forward, you must know that you are to live a Spirit-filled life.

This is God's will.

Believers must absolutely live the Spirit-filled life that is God's will.

The Spirit-filled life is to do good works and bring benefit to the gospel.

It is to live for the gospel, to pray before God, and to believe and hold fast to God's Word in your heart.

You must put on the helmet of salvation and the breastplate of righteousness, and with the faith that says, "I am always righteous," you must overcome the attacks of Satan.

Believers have the indwelling Holy Spirit, so they live in the Spirit and can be clothed with the Spirit's power.

Also, by praying in faith that believes the Word, you receive God's blessings and do God's work in faith.

And with a Spirit-filled life, we must overcome Satan and live in the Spirit until the day we stand before God.

Those who put on this full armor of faith are the ones who, as Christians and saints, can live a Spirit-filled life.

*“For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.”*

The battle of those who have been born again is not a physical battle of winning or losing in the flesh.

The battle of those who have the indwelling Spirit is against evil spirits, and against those who hinder our life of faith, those who do not serve the gospel, and those who oppose it—it is a spiritual battle.

When we wage spiritual warfare for the Lord’s gospel, we must go out wearing the helmet and armor of the Spirit.

If you go out to battle in ordinary clothes, you will be wounded even by the smallest things.

You must absolutely put on armor before going out.

Also, to go to war, you need a sword, a shield, and a helmet.

To win the battle, you must be perfectly prepared before attacking.

You must also put on the breastplate, fasten the belt, put on both shoes, take up the sword and shield, and unite with your allies to fight the enemy.

This is the Spirit-filled life.

## **We Must Protect the Beautiful Gospel**

The Apostle Paul said to keep what is beautiful.

What is this beautiful thing? It is the gospel of water and the Spirit.

This gospel, which has saved you and me from all our sins.

In Titus, it says, *“Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit”* (Titus 3:5).

Our Lord washed away all the sins we commit in this world by receiving baptism for us, shed His blood, died, and rose again. We must protect this beautiful gospel.

We must put on the helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteousness, and the belt of truth.

We must believe the gospel of water and the Spirit, which has given peace to our souls, and put on the shoes of the gospel by faith.

We must arm ourselves in this way and fight against Satan and win.

Only by winning can we take the spoils, and we can eat, drink, and share these spoils.

If we refuse to fight because we dislike fighting against Satan, there will be no spoils.

Because we need the spoils, we must fight and win.

We must engage in spiritual warfare against Satan to enrich the inheritance of God’s kingdom, seizing and taking much.

When we fight and win against a strong opponent, we can do even better in the next battle.

We all desire and rejoice that our God’s kingdom becomes richer and more prosperous with more spiritual spoils.

That is the Spirit-filled life.

It does not end with having our sins removed; we must absolutely live a Spirit-filled life.

To serve the gospel and do good works, we must believe in God's Word.

To avoid being defeated and destroyed in the fight against Satan, we must truly hold fast to God's Word and live by faith and the Spirit.

Do you understand, everyone?

These things are the Spirit-filled life.

I hope that you also serve the gospel of water and the Spirit, and trust, believe, and follow God's Word.

Let us all serve this good work of saving people's souls from Satan, and also do good works ourselves.

All these things that you and I are doing are the Spirit-filled life.

We can live a Spirit-filled life through the indwelling of the Holy Spirit until the day the Lord comes.

Being filled with the Spirit is the second command that God has given to us Christians.

Without the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, we could not live a Spirit-filled life, but I give thanks to the Lord who, through the indwelling of the Spirit, allows us to live a Spirit-filled life.

Do you believe that the Holy Spirit dwells in your heart?

Those who have had their sins removed have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, those who have not had their sins removed do not have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Those who do not know or believe the gospel of water and the Spirit do not have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

All people in this world will be destroyed if they do not have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Because we have no sin in our hearts, the Holy Spirit dwells within us.

Because we have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, we can live

a Spirit-filled life.

Those of us who have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit must surrender to the desires of the Spirit and be filled with the Spirit. The more we surrender to the desires of the Spirit, the thicker our faith becomes, just like putting on more armor.

If we surrender little to the desires of the Spirit, the thickness of our armor is like a single layer.

Let us listen to the Word of the Spirit often, grow, and become people of faith.

Since faith comes from hearing, if you listen to the Word of the Spirit often, you will become a person of faith.

Therefore, even if Satan attacks, you will be protected by the Word of faith you have heard.

The attacks of Satan cannot enter the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Because we have heard and held onto the Word of water and the Spirit, we have the shield of faith.

A person of faith has the power to overcome Satan's attacks by faith.

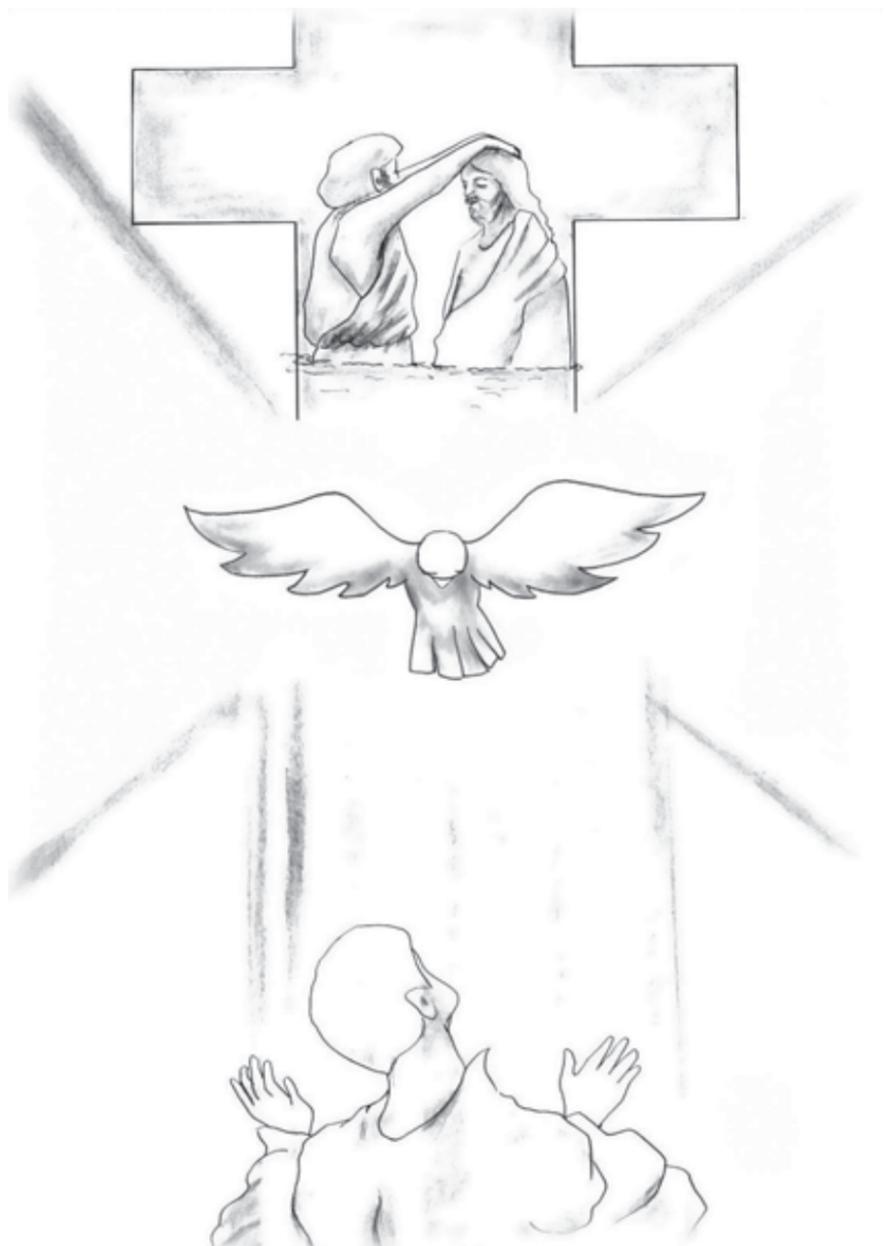
Let us live the Spirit-filled life with faith.

The Spirit-filled life is a life that shares the gospel of water and the Spirit with the whole world.

This is the Spirit-filled life. ☒

# **SERMON 13**

## **The Ministry and Gifts** --- **of the Holy Spirit**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Ministry and Gifts of the Holy Spirit

< John 16:5-11 >

**“But now I go away to Him who sent Me, and none of you asks Me, ‘Where are You going?’ But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you. And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in Me; of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.”**

*What is the work of the Holy Spirit?*

*The Holy Spirit speaks concerning sin, righteousness, and judgment.*

In Genesis 1:2 it is written as follows: *“The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.”* From this verse, we can see that the Holy Spirit does not work in a heart that is in confusion, emptiness, and sin, but works when one believes in the beautiful gospel.

However, many people, while in a state of confusion and darkness, seek the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and fall into fanatic faith.

But the spirit received in a state of loss of consciousness is not a beautiful spirit.

Upon such fanatical and unlawful faith, the work of Satan comes, and people fall into his schemes and powers.

The Holy Spirit is intellectual, calm, and has clear will—He is the Holy Spirit.

Even in the creation of the universe, the Holy Spirit worked together with God the Father and His Son, Jesus Christ, in the work of creation.

Now, let us look into what specific works the Holy Spirit has done on this earth.

## **The Holy Spirit Did the Work of Reproving Sin**

What was the very first work of the Holy Spirit?

He reproved people concerning their sins.

Those who are reproved by the Holy Spirit are those who do not accept in their hearts the beautiful gospel that came through the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood on the Cross.

The Holy Spirit reproves all sinners and reproves the sins of those who do not believe in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## **The Holy Spirit Spoke Concerning the Righteousness of God**

What was the second work of the Holy Spirit?

He testified to the righteousness of God that Jesus fulfilled by saving sinners from their sins.

In John 16:10 it says, *“Of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more.”*

We must understand what the righteousness of God shown in the Bible is.

The righteousness of God is that all the sins of the world were transferred to Jesus through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and through this, He justified all who believe in Him—this is the righteousness of God.

Jesus received baptism from John, took the sins of the world upon Himself, shed His blood on the Cross, died, and rose again from the dead, becoming the Savior of all sinners.

This is the beautiful gospel given by God and the righteousness of God.

According to the will of God, Jesus blotted out all the sins of the world through water and blood and became the Lord of our life.

The work of the Holy Spirit is to help people believe in the gospel of Jesus’ baptism by John and the blood, so that they may receive the removal of sin; The Holy Spirit does the work of helping people’s faith.

You must understand that the work of the Triune God is mutually complementary.

The work of the Holy Spirit is the ministry of the beautiful gospel that allows us to believe in the love of God.

Also, the Holy Spirit guarantees that the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true truth.

## The Holy Spirit Spoke Regarding Judgment

What is the third work that the Holy Spirit did?

He came to destroy the works of Satan.

Satan whispers into people's thoughts, saying, "You should believe in Jesus. But just think of Jesus as one of the many religions in the world and just believe casually."

Also, Satan hinders people from believing in the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the Cross, so that even though they believe in Jesus, they cannot receive the removal of sins.

Satan has corrupted Christianity into an ordinary religion of the world, and because of this, many people are deceived by the thoughts given by Satan and misunderstand the purpose of believing in Jesus as merely becoming a good person.

However, the purpose of believing in Jesus is not to become a good person, but to make a sinner be born again as a righteous person.

Everyone, you must not have a vain faith.

This vain faith refers to believing in Jesus yet not having sins removed.

This is proof of being deceived by Satan and wrongly knowing and wrongly believing in Jesus.

The Holy Spirit guarantees those who have the evidence of salvation by believing in the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.

Even if one says they believe in Jesus, if they do not have the evidence of this gospel and still have sin, that faith is a vain faith.

The Holy Spirit testifies to the truth of the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus, to take away the sins of the world, received baptism from

John, and in the state of having borne the sins of the world, was crucified and received the punishment for sin.

The Holy Spirit is testifying to this truth.

The Holy Spirit is urging all the people of the world to believe in this gospel of the truth of the water and the Spirit and to receive the removal of all the sins of the world.

However, we must keep in mind that the Holy Spirit rebukes and judges those who do not accept the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit into their hearts.

## **All People Must Have a Blessed Faith**

What is blessed faith?

It is the faith that believes in Jesus, receives the removal of sins, and receives the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, we see that many people around the world who believe in Jesus still always carry sin in their hearts, even after believing in Him for a long time.

The longer they have believed in Jesus, the more bound they are by sin.

But the biggest problem for them to be saved from these sins is that they misunderstand the experiences they had while believing in Jesus—such as shaking, speaking in tongues, or visions—as evidence of receiving the Holy Spirit, and therefore do not properly recognize God’s judgment on sin.

In this way, many people in the world cannot discern between the work of the Holy Spirit and the work of evil spirits. The work of Satan leads people into a state of confusion by making it impossible for them to have a truthful and intellectual faith, and in the end, they are destroyed.

This is the purpose of Satan’s work, which acts in opposition to

God.

Satan leads people into superstitious faith, captivates them, and makes them his servants.

Also, Satan makes people value their experiences of being in a trance-like state more than receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in the beautiful gospel.

He causes people to desire experiencing signs and miracles more than the gospel of truth.

However, the Holy Spirit allows people to see the world of God through God's written Word.

And the Holy Spirit lets people know and believe how much God loved us who had fallen into sin after creating man, and what kind of plan God had to save humanity.

The plan that God established to save sinners from sin is that Jesus Christ saves people through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, makes them believe it, and lets them live within the love of God.

1 Peter 3:21 says, "*Which now saves us—baptism.*"

1 Peter 1:23 says, "*Having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever.*"

The work of the Holy Spirit is to make people know and believe regarding sin, righteousness, and judgment.

This work of the Holy Spirit informs sinners who do not know this beautiful gospel given by God of God's judgment, and causes sinners to know and believe in the beautiful gospel that came through the baptism and blood that Jesus Christ received, so that they may be saved from all the sins of the world.

Also, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Holy Spirit works within their hearts so that they may know the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

All people around the world must believe in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus and receive the removal of sin in order to remain in the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and also within the love of God.

## **The Personal Attributes of the Holy Spirit**

The Holy Spirit is Almighty God.

The Holy Spirit is the Holy Spirit who possesses all the personal elements of intellect, emotion, and will.

The Holy Spirit has intellect and thus even searches the deep secrets of God the Father (1 Corinthians 2:10), and has the ability to examine the hearts of human beings.

The Holy Spirit has emotions, so He rejoices over those who believe in the Word of God, and He groans over those who do not believe.

Also, the righteous can feel the love of God through the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit is also called the “Helper” (παράκλητος, Paraklētōs).

This means that the Holy Spirit helps the righteous who are in trouble by their side, opposes and defeats their adversaries, and brings victory to the righteous.

The Holy Spirit, just like us humans, possesses intellectual ability, emotions, and will, and He dwells within those who believe in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## **The Works of the Holy Spirit Are As Follows**

What is the work of the Holy Spirit?

He makes mankind realize the way of the removal of sins and indwells those who believe. The work of the Holy Spirit is to testify that the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood are the truth that removed all the sins of mankind (1 John 5:6-8). The work of the Holy Spirit is to comfort, strengthen, and raise up again God's servants and saints when they face hardships or fall into sorrow.

The work of the Holy Spirit is to intercede before God on behalf of the saints when they do not know what they ought to pray for (Romans 8:26).

The work of the Holy Spirit is to give rest to the righteous within God's church and to lead them into the abundance of the Word (Psalm 23).

## **The Work of the Holy Spirit Related to the Bible**

What is the relationship between the Word of the Bible and the work of the Holy Spirit?

The Holy Spirit enables the born-again righteous to realize the truth in their hearts, believe it, and preach it.

*“All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness” (2 Timothy 3:16).*

*“Search from the book of the Lord, and read: Not one of these shall fail; not one shall lack her mate. For My mouth has commanded it, and His Spirit has gathered them” (Isaiah 34:16).*

*“Knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation, for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit” (2 Peter 1:20-21).*

The work of the Holy Spirit is to cause God's Word to be

written in the Bible and to compile it, showing us the Word of God. The work of the Holy Spirit is to testify to the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we may come to realize and know it, and to cause us to preach the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, though many things constantly come upon the life of the righteous, the righteous overcome the world by the power of the Holy Spirit and preach the beautiful gospel that pleases the Holy Spirit.

## **The Gifts and Fruits Given by the Holy Spirit**

The gifts of the Holy Spirit mean that He gives talents and abilities to the saints so that they may serve others with the beautiful gospel of God.

Therefore, the saints faithfully carry out God's work by the power given by the Holy Spirit, and the Holy Spirit causes them to give the glory to God.

*“But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all” (1 Corinthians 12:7).*

The purposes for which the gifts of the Holy Spirit are given are as follows: they are to perfect the faith of the saints and their race of faith (Ephesians 4:11-12).

Also, it is to enable them to do God's work by the power given by the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit gives powers to God's servants and saints for the benefit of the gospel preaching carried out by God's Church.

The Church of God is the institution that spreads the gospel of the water and the Spirit and is the Kingdom of God.

The Church of God is the community of saints who have

received the removal of sins (1 Corinthians 1:2).

Jesus Christ is the Head of the Church, and therefore every Christian who has received the Holy Spirit must keep and serve in their appointed position and role.

The Holy Spirit gives spiritual wisdom and strength so that the saints may serve for the Kingdom of God.

The Holy Spirit does all things to reveal the glory of the gospel given by God.

*“Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God” (1 Corinthians 10:31).*

## **The Types of the Gifts of the Holy Spirit**

There are twelve types of the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

If we look at the Bible, we can see that the gifts of the Holy Spirit appear in various ways to each person.

Representative lists of gifts can be found in Romans 12:6-8, 1 Corinthians 12:8-10, and Ephesians 4:11.

Among these, I will speak about the nine gifts recorded in 1 Corinthians 12.

The gift of the word of knowledge!

This is the gift of knowledge that enables one to realize what the gospel of water and the Spirit, hidden in the Word of God written by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, is, and to proclaim this beautiful gospel.

The gift of the word of wisdom!

This is the power that enables one to solve countless problems that arise in the lives of the righteous by believing in the written Word.

The gift of faith!

The Holy Spirit gives the righteous a strong and bold faith, and this is the gift that accomplishes great miracles by saving souls from sin and Satan.

It is the gift that removes the sins of souls and heals the diseases of the heart by the authority of faith.

The gift of healing!

The Holy Spirit enables the righteous to have the power to heal diseases by believing in God's Word.

The gift of working miracles!

The Holy Spirit gives the saints the amazing gift of doing the work of God's inheritance by believing in God's Word.

A miracle is the power that occurs by faith, surpassing the natural laws that we commonly know.

The Gift of Prophecy!

In this age, only those who obey and believe in the written Word can prophesy exactly as the Bible says.

However, the words of those who have their own belief apart from the Word of the Bible are not true prophecy.

In this age, God's servants who have the Holy Spirit are preaching the written Word of God to people, thereby worshiping God, building up faith, encouraging others, and working together with the church—the body of Jesus Christ—to carry out God's work.

The Holy Spirit has given this power to God's servants and to the saints.

The Gift of Discernment of Spirits!

This is the ability to precisely discern whether people have received the removal of sin or not.

If we who live in these last days do not have the gift of discernment of spirits, we may be deceived by Satan.

In this world, which is now under Satan's rule, one must believe

in the beautiful gospel given by God in order to receive the gift of discerning spirits.

The righteous have received the ability to discern whether people have sin in their souls or not by believing in the true, beautiful gospel.

#### The Gift of Tongues!

Each region's language is called a tongue.

Regarding tongues, the Bible says that five words of instruction spoken with understanding are better than ten thousand words spoken in tongues.

The saints must understand that realizing and believing in the Word of truth spoken in God's church is more precious than speaking in tongues that even they themselves do not understand, and thus should practice self-control.

#### The Gift of Interpretation of Tongues!

The interpretation of tongues was a gift given to the disciples in the early church for the preaching of the gospel.

Today, the Holy Spirit carries out the work of the gospel through translation or language interpretation ministries.

If the one preaching the gospel can speak in the language of each country or their native tongue, there would be no need for an interpreter.

But for those who face the barrier of languages around the world, God has made it so they can do His work by establishing interpreters.

This is the true gift of interpretation of tongues for each nation. God does not work in disorder or in a state of trance.

The Holy Spirit works within the beautiful gospel that is written, and also enables the work of interpretation.

## The Fruit of the Holy Spirit

What is the fruit of the Holy Spirit?

Love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control—

The Holy Spirit bears the fruit of the Spirit within the written Word.

*“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law” (Galatians 5:22-23).*

Love!

Love is the true love that causes the righteous to preach the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit to all sinners so that they may be saved from all sins.

The righteous, because they possess the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the true love of Jesus, are able to preach this true gospel of love and have true love that is for souls.

Joy!

Joy refers to the indescribable and glorious delight that springs up from the deepest part of the heart when the soul is born again. The righteous who have received the removal of sin have joy in their hearts (Philippians 4:4).

Because there is joy in the hearts of the righteous, they have the ability to share joy with everyone.

Peace!

Peace is not the fear that comes from sin, but the peaceful heart that comes upon the heart which has become as white as snow, having had all sins removed once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit has caused the righteous to preach the beautiful gospel of peace.

People, by believing in this beautiful gospel of peace, overcome the sins of the world and, under the assurance of salvation, come to have bold and strong faith.

The righteous who make others be at peace with God allow people to overcome sin, overcome anxiety, and have faith and strong courage in having surely been saved.

Moreover, the righteous who reconcile all people with God are acknowledged as sons of God (Matthew 5:9) and give everyone the joy of receiving the removal of sin (Proverbs 12:20).

The Holy Spirit causes the righteous to live righteous lives, and through the preaching of the beautiful gospel, makes them reconcile others with God.

#### Longsuffering!

The fruit of longsuffering is in the heart of those who have been saved from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and it can be obtained through long fellowship with the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, the righteous have a heart of patience and endurance.

#### Kindness!

God had great mercy on us who were extremely sinful and saved us from sin through the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the Cross. Jesus, having had compassion on us, gave us the removal of sin, and by believing this, we received the grace of the removal of sins. As a result, we came to pity and love the souls of others.

In the righteous, the merciful heart given by the Holy Spirit dwells together with the beautiful gospel.

#### Goodness!

Goodness refers to “kindness” or “virtue.” In the deep hearts of the righteous dwells gentleness and the fundamentally good heart of Jesus.

**Faithfulness!**

Faithfulness refers to the very heart that is faithful. The loyalty that comes from the saints is the faithfulness that comes by believing in Jesus.

**Gentleness!**

Gentleness refers to a heart that fully understands the other person and embraces them warmly out of love. The righteous have a heart that seeks the removal of sins from God even for all their enemies.

**Self-control!**

Self-control is the ability to restrain oneself—it refers to living a life that is not indulgent but controlled. The righteous have a heart of self-control.

## **The Fullness of the Holy Spirit**

What is the result of being filled with the Holy Spirit?

It leads us to live as disciples of Jesus Christ, united with God's church.

The Holy Spirit makes the body of the righteous a tool to accomplish the will of Christ.

The will of the righteous is governed by the Lord's will, and all their character and talents are devoted entirely to the Lord.

The Holy Spirit enables the righteous not to live a life of spiritual poverty, defeat, and frustration (Romans 7), but always to live a life of victory, joy, and assurance, overcoming the sins of the world.

*“But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth” (Acts*

1:8).

The fullness of the Holy Spirit made the righteous live a life of preaching the gospel.

Those upon whom the Holy Spirit has come possess a faith with authority.

God has given the right to become His children to those who believe in the beautiful gospel given by Jesus and have had their sins removed (John 1:12).

The righteous, who have become children of God by faith, can preach the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit on this earth. The righteous have the power to overcome Satan through the gospel of the removal of sins.

They have the authority to heal spiritual sickness (Mark 16:18), the authority to overcome Satan's curses (Luke 10:19), and the authority to enter the Kingdom of Heaven (Revelation 22:14).

In this way, the righteous live with the authority of a king by believing in the promised Word of God (2 Corinthians 7:1).

The Holy Spirit causes the righteous to cast away worldly desires. And He makes them preach the gospel of truth by faith (Galatians 5:6).

The Holy Spirit causes the righteous to read and believe in the Word of God and to preach and teach the beautiful gospel (1 Timothy 4:13).

The Holy Spirit gathers the righteous to the Church of God every day (Hebrews 10:25).

The Holy Spirit makes the righteous confess the sins they commit (1 John 1:9).

The Holy Spirit guides and intervenes in the lives of the righteous (Psalm 23).

The Holy Spirit tells the righteous not to quench the gifts given by the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit makes them do beautiful works through the beautiful gospel.

The Holy Spirit makes the righteous live a life of discipleship of the Lord in unity with the Church of God.

The Holy Spirit makes the righteous, whenever given the opportunity, live a life of preaching the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit and leads them to live a Spirit-filled life.

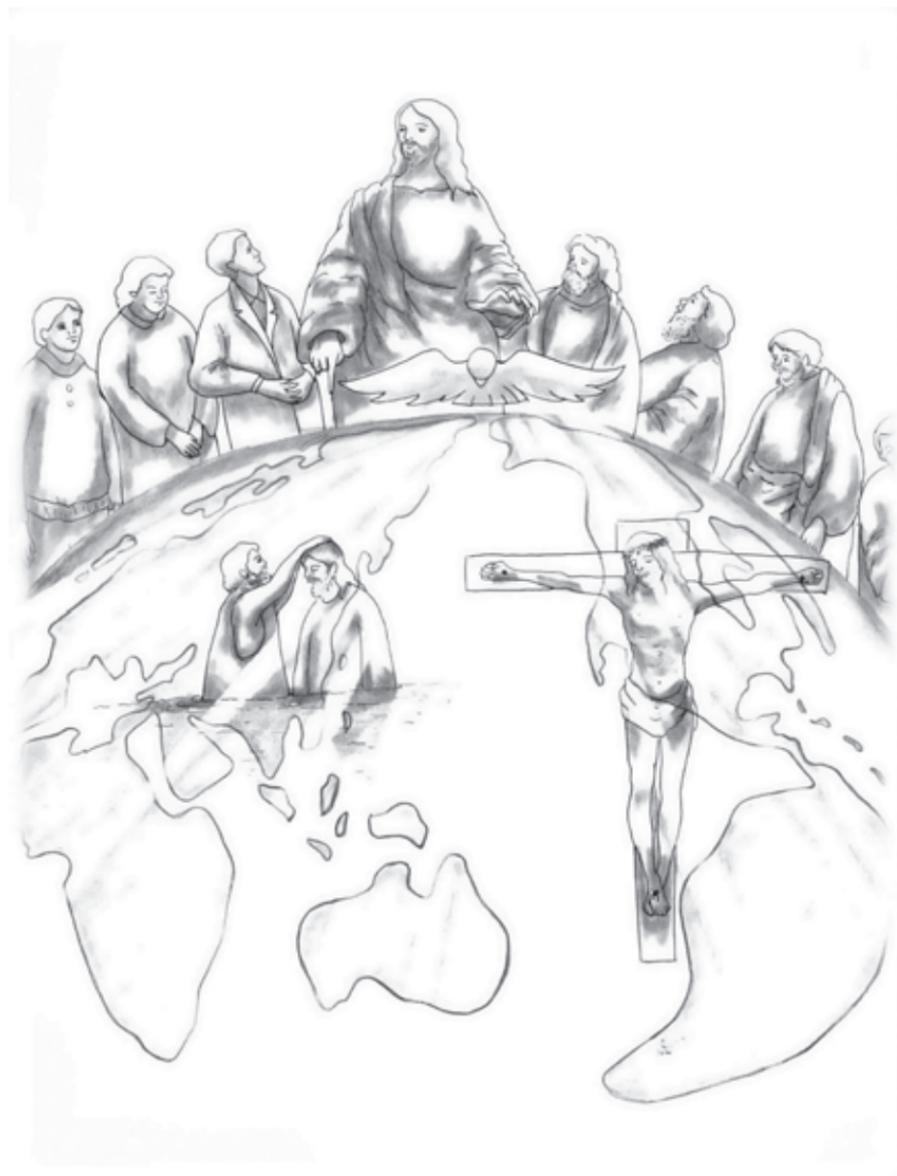
The Holy Spirit is still working in the hearts of the saints today.

Hallelujah! ☒



# **SERMON 14**

## **What Is True Repentance** --- **That Enables One** --- **to Receive the Holy Spirit?**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# What Is True Repentance That Enables One to Receive the Holy Spirit?

< Acts 2:38 >

**“Then Peter said to them, ‘Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.’”**

*What is the true repentance necessary to receive  
the Holy Spirit?*

*It is to return to the beautiful gospel of the water and the  
Spirit and to believe in the baptism of Jesus and His  
blood on the Cross.*

The Bible, which is the Word of God, is recorded like this: it says that Peter’s sermon stirred repentance in the hearts of those who were moved.

In response to the remorse of the listeners who asked, “*What shall we do?*” Peter answered, “*Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit*” (Acts 2:38).

Looking at Peter’s sermon recorded in the Bible, we can see that, in order to receive the Holy Spirit, faith in the beautiful gospel is absolutely necessary, and it clearly testifies what the correct

repentance of faith is to receive it.

Therefore, we must know through the Word whether we receive the Holy Spirit together when we receive the removal of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, or if we receive it separately.

In order to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through the truth, first, one must have the correct repentance of faith.

Here, repentance must not be defined as regret.

The repentance here should be seen as faith in Jesus Christ.

In the written Word, it also says that the people who were listening to Peter's sermon had already regretted and felt remorse.

Before Peter even told them to repent, they were already regretting and acknowledging their wrongs by saying, "*What shall we do?*"

From this Word, what we can know is that the repentance Peter spoke of is not simply regretting, feeling remorse for, or acknowledging one's wrongs, but rather to receive Jesus Christ into one's heart as their Savior and to have faith in the beautiful gospel He gave.

This is the correct repentance that Peter spoke of.

Before we have regret or remorse over our own wrongdoings in daily life, the love of Jesus Christ already came to us first.

This love means that Jesus received baptism from John and already took upon Himself all these sins, bore those sins, shed His blood on the Cross, and rose again, thereby having already removed all our unrighteousness and sins.

The faith that believes this is true repentance.

Can our sins be completely cleansed just because we regret our wrongdoings, feel remorse, and beg for forgiveness?

This is not true repentance.

True repentance is believing in the beautiful gospel of Jesus' baptism and blood in the heart and thereby receiving the removal of sins.

Even in the Bible, it says to repent and be cleansed of sins, so if we are to receive perfect removal of sins, we must believe in the gospel of Jesus' baptism and blood.

The baptism Peter gave to those who believed in Jesus was the baptism "*in the name of Jesus Christ.*"

That is, the baptism Jesus received from John was the baptism of the cleansing of sins, which bore all the sins of mankind.

The baptism Jesus received from John, as recorded in the four Gospels, along with the blood of the Cross, is the completion of the beautiful gospel, and this gospel is the powerful gospel that allows the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to those who believe in it (Matthew 3:15).

The cleansing of our sins can be done by believing in the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood on the Cross.

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit is also granted to us when we believe in the baptism and the blood that Jesus received.

In other words, the one who believes this gospel and has received the cleansing of sins is the one who has received the Holy Spirit.

## **Does the Holy Spirit Dwell in Us Just Because We Pray?**

Even if people pray earnestly to receive the removal of sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit from God, they cannot receive it this way.

To receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, faith in the beautiful gospel that came through the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the Cross is necessary.

God's Holy Spirit is given only as a gift to those who have received the remission of sins.

Faith in this gospel is the faith that truly acknowledges Jesus Christ as the Savior and is the faith that is the source of blessing.

Acts 2:38 says, *“And you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.”* Here, the apostle Peter says that those who have received the remission of sins by faith through true repentance have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The remission of sins that Jesus gives and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit are closely related for those who believe in Jesus.

*“And let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call”* (Acts 2:38-39).

The condition for receiving the Holy Spirit is that a person's heart must be clean.

Only those who are completely without sin and holy can receive the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, people must believe in the gospel that Jesus Christ has given.

By believing in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit—that all the sins of the world were removed when Jesus was baptized and shed His blood on the Cross—we must receive the removal of sins and become holy.

Only then can we receive the Holy Spirit.

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit in a person is God's will.

*“For this is the will of God, your sanctification” (1 Thessalonians 4:3).*

The true removal of sin is not received through human effort, sacrifice, or goodness, but is a gift given by believing in the beautiful gospel that the Triune God planned, prepared John the Baptist, and accomplished through Jesus.

In this way, the Triune God allowed the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in those who have had their sins removed by believing in the beautiful gospel.

In Acts 2:37, when the people said to Peter, *“What shall we do?”* it means that the nation of Israel was pierced, knowing that Jesus is the Savior.

These people also received salvation through the true repentance and faith that Peter preached.

Likewise, the removal of sin given to all humanity after Pentecost is surely accomplished within the beautiful gospel of believing in the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross.

The baptism Jesus received from John was for Jesus to bear sin, and it is an essential condition for the Holy Spirit to come down.

*“When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him” (Matthew 3:16).*

Upon the faith that believes in this gospel of truth, God has allowed the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The coming of the Holy Spirit upon the disciples on the day of Pentecost has a special relationship with the faith of the disciples—believing the beautiful gospel that Jesus received baptism from John, died on the cross, and resurrected as their

own salvation.

In the Book of Acts, it is said that people were baptized in the name of Jesus and the Holy Spirit came upon them, but we must believe that receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through the beautiful gospel is a special gift from God.

In this way, for us also to receive the Holy Spirit, which is God's special gift, it is by faith that Jesus, through His baptism, took away all our sins and, through the punishment of the cross, paid the price for all our sins, that the Holy Spirit is given to us.

According to what is recorded in Acts, many who heard Peter's sermon responded to his exhortation — "*Be saved from this perverse generation*" (Acts 2:40)— by being baptized, as Peter testified and urged.

From seeing this written word, what we can know is that in the early church, the faith upon which the Holy Spirit came was the faith in the baptism of Jesus Christ and the blood of the cross, and this gospel was the essential condition for receiving the Holy Spirit.

After the coming of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost, we can see that the baptism Jesus received and the blood of the cross are the true truth that enable humanity to receive the Holy Spirit by believing in Jesus as Savior.

This is because the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross were the necessary method and process for humanity to believe in Jesus and receive the removal of sin.

## **The Faith That Enables One to Receive the Holy Spirit through True Repentance**

Let us look at Acts 3:19. "*Repent therefore and be*

*converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.”*

How should we rightly define repentance? Let us consider this.

In the Bible, repentance means turning from a wrong faith to a faith that receives the washing away of sins.

All people were each going their own way, serving the things of the world that the Lord made as their own gods.

However, when they came to know that Jesus Christ saved them from their sins by water and blood, they turned away from their wrong faith.

This is the repentance spoken of in the Bible. Faith that returns to the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit—this is true repentance.

What is the true repentance that enables a person to receive the Holy Spirit?

It is believing in the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross.

*“Times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.”*

If one has this kind of faith, it becomes the faith that receives the removal of sins and the Holy Spirit, so the Holy Spirit comes into that person’s heart, making the heart refreshed.

Because Jesus has taken away all the sins of every sinner in this world through the baptism He received from John and the blood of the Cross, we must believe this beautiful gospel to be saved from sin and receive the Holy Spirit.

To believe in Jesus and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, one’s own sins must be transferred onto Jesus’ body through His baptism and die on the cross.

One must have the faith that Jesus took responsibility for one’s sins and died on the cross, receiving all judgment on one’s behalf. This faith is the right faith, the faith of true repentance, and the

faith in which the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is accomplished.

It is said that the Holy Spirit comes upon the soul that has received the blotting out of sins.

Why does God give the Holy Spirit as a gift to those who have received the blotting out of sins?

Because the Holy Spirit of God is the Holy Spirit, He comes to dwell in those who have had their sins blotted out by the beautiful gospel, in order to seal them as God's people.

The Holy Spirit is God.

The Son, the Father, and the Holy Spirit are all the same one God. Although the persons are different, to us who believe in Jesus, He is the same one God.

The Triune God, as the same one God to us, God the Father made the plan to save us from the sins of the world, Jesus was sent to this earth, was baptized by John, took on the sins of the world, shed His blood on the cross, died, rose again on the third day, and ascended, thus fulfilling the Father's plan.

The Holy Spirit testifies to the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross, helping us to believe in this beautiful gospel, so that we are saved from all sin.

Also, those who have been saved from sin are sealed with the Holy Spirit.

God has caused the Holy Spirit to dwell in the hearts of those who believe in the gospel that Jesus has taken away the sins of the world.

This means that, in order to make those who have received the removal of sins by believing the gospel into God's people, He gave them the Holy Spirit in their hearts as a sure seal.

The Holy Spirit is the final and certain evidence that the people of the world, having believed in the beautiful gospel of Jesus, have been saved from sin.

Those who have the Holy Spirit are God's children.  
The heart of a person in whom the Holy Spirit dwells becomes joyful.

In their hearts is the Word of God, believing in the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross.

Therefore, their hearts are glad.

A person who has made true repentance has no sin in their heart, and the Holy Spirit is in that heart.

The Bible says there is repentance that brings the removal of sins.

Have you also made the repentance that brings the removal of sins? If you have made the repentance that brings the Holy Spirit, you have surely received the beautiful gospel.

But if you have only made repentance of daily life, your soul will still be bound to the sins of the world.

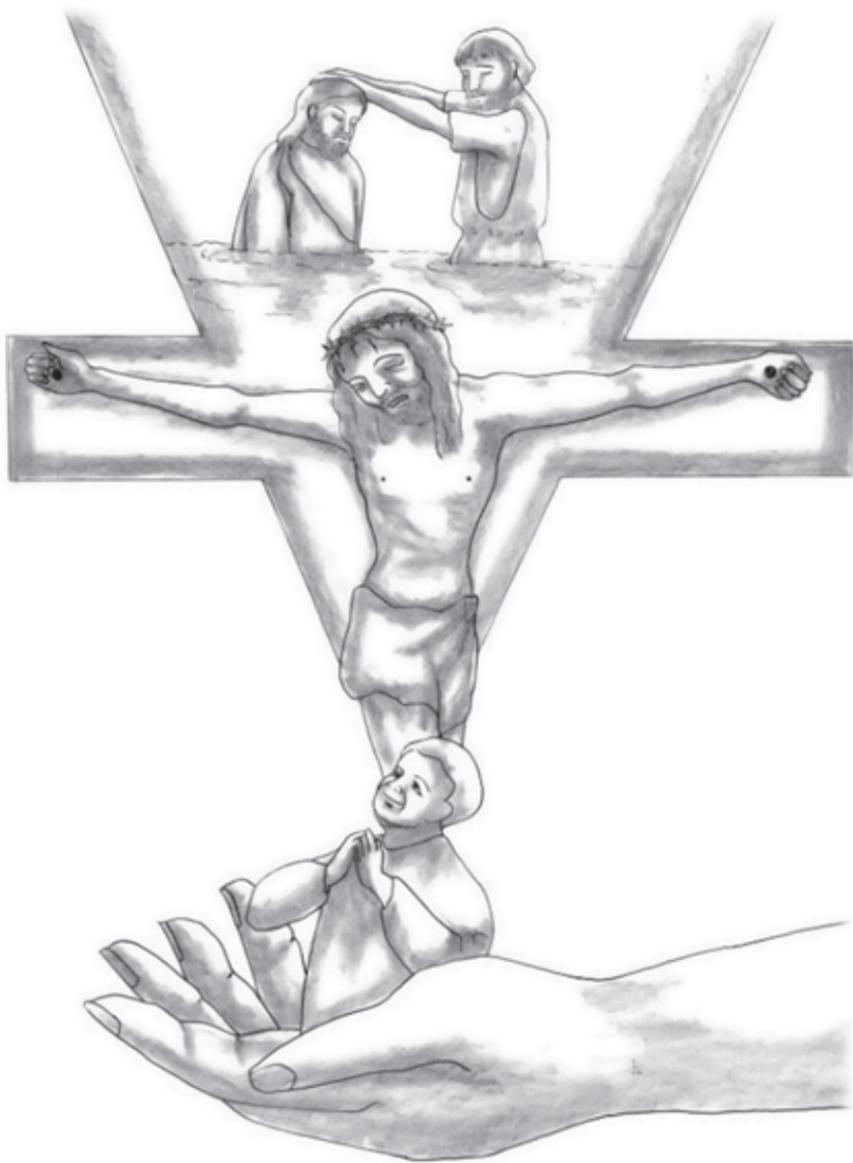
I urge you to make the repentance that brings the Holy Spirit.

Will you not also make true repentance by believing in the beautiful gospel that brings the Holy Spirit? ☒



# **SERMON 15**

## **You Must Know the Truth** --- **to Receive the Indwelling** --- **of the Holy Spirit**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# You Must Know the Truth to Receive the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

< John 8:31-36 >

**“Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, ‘If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.’ They answered Him, ‘We are Abraham’s descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can You say, “You will be made free”?’ Jesus answered them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever. Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.’”**

*What does it mean that a person must be born again?*

*It means to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by God and to have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit without sin.*

Do you know the truth?

To know the truth is to know Jesus.

Does the Holy Spirit dwell in your heart by believing in the beautiful gospel?

You must know and believe that the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross are the beautiful gospel.

The phrase “must be born again” is a word that is often used among people these days.

“A person must be born again, politics must be born again, religion must be born again”—in this way, the expression “must be born again” is used countless times.

We live hearing such words often.

To say that a person must be born again does not mean that a person’s fleshly nature must be changed.

For a person to be born again means that the person’s soul must hear the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit given by God, believe it in the heart, obey, and thus have the Holy Spirit indwell in one’s heart.

## **What Is the Word of Truth That Brings Rebirth?**

Why must a person be born again?

Because the first person is imperfect, one must receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to be born again as a child of God. In this world, we see that there are many people who believe in Jesus but do not have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Nicodemus, who appears in John chapter 3, was a ruler of the Jews.

Also, Nicodemus was a leader of the Jewish religion who believed and practiced the words of the Law given by God as they were.

However, he was serving as a religious leader without knowing about the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

For us to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit before

God, we must believe in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit and live our life of faith within the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by faith.

It is said that only when a person knows and believes the word of truth hidden in the gospel of water and the Spirit can the Holy Spirit dwell in that person's heart.

Jesus said, *"If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?"* (John 3:12).

The beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit is as follows: The Lord was born on this earth, and when He turned thirty, He was baptized by John the Baptist, shed His blood and died on the cross, and rose again, thereby saving all sinners from all their sins.

By receiving the baptism given by John and rising from the death on the cross, Jesus became the Savior to those who believe.

Jesus has allowed not only the gift of the removal of sins but also the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in the hearts of all who believe in the beautiful gospel He has given.

Those who still have sin must believe in the Word of the baptism and blood that Jesus received from John and receive the removal of their sins.

Because man cannot help but sin before God, he must believe in Jesus as his Savior and be saved from all his sins.

That is why Jesus, regardless of human deeds, took away the sins of the world through the news of the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, all sinners, when they hear and believe in this beautiful news of the water and the Spirit, are saved from all the sins of the world by faith.

To those who believe in this beautiful gospel, the grace of the

indwelling of the Holy Spirit comes.

*“And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up” (John 3:14).*

In the Old Testament, even though the people of Israel sinned against God and were bitten by serpents, all who looked at the bronze serpent on the pole lived.

To us who believe, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is present. Jesus granted the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to those who believe in this beautiful gospel.

Satan is preventing people from knowing the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit and from receiving the Spirit of truth.

But God allowed people to receive the removal of sins in their hearts by believing in the baptism and blood Jesus received, and by believing in this beautiful gospel, He allowed all the grace of receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

You too, if you believe in this beautiful gospel, can receive the removal of sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Do you acknowledge this beautiful gospel Word before God?

Do you believe that if you believe in the truth of this beautiful gospel, you will also receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?

That is why the Lord told us to know the truth that saves us from sin.

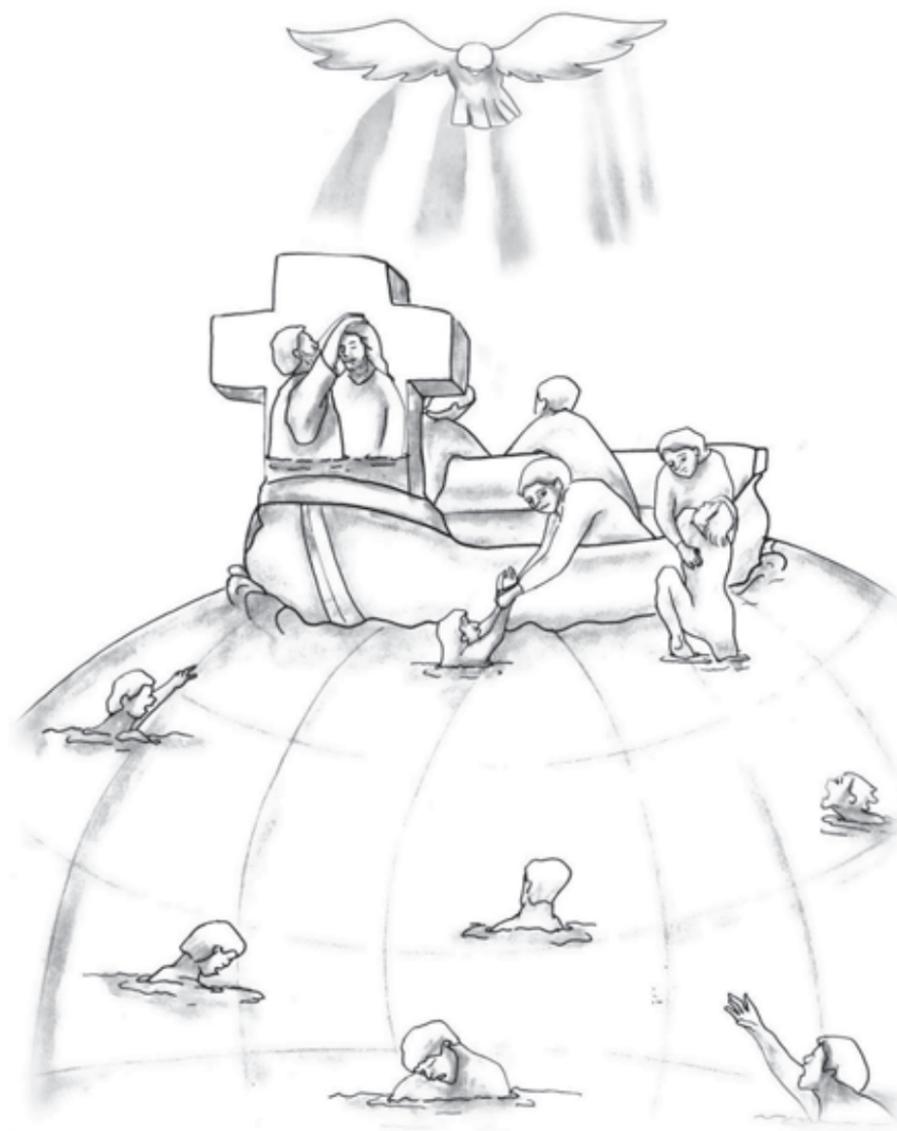
*“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free” (John 8:32).*

Do you know the truth of the beautiful gospel that removes sins and gives the Holy Spirit?

If you accept the truth of this beautiful gospel in your heart, the Holy Spirit will also dwell in your heart. ☒

# **SERMON 16**

## **The Mission of the One** --- **Who Has Received** --- **the Holy Spirit**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **The Mission of the One Who Has Received the Holy Spirit**

< Isaiah 61:1-11 >

**“The Spirit of the Lord God is upon Me, Because the Lord has anointed Me To preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to those who are bound; To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, And the day of vengeance of our God; To comfort all who mourn, To console those who mourn in Zion, To give them beauty for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they may be called trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that He may be glorified.’ And they shall rebuild the old ruins, They shall raise up the former desolations, And they shall repair the ruined cities, The desolations of many generations. Strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, And the sons of the foreigner Shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers. But you shall be named the priests of the Lord, They shall call you the servants of our God. You shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, And in their glory you shall boast. Instead of your shame you shall have double honor, And instead of confusion they shall rejoice in their portion. Therefore in their land they shall possess double; Everlasting joy shall be theirs. ‘For I, the Lord, love justice; I hate robbery for burnt**

**offering; I will direct their work in truth, And will make with them an everlasting covenant. Their descendants shall be known among the Gentiles, And their offspring among the people. All who see them shall acknowledge them, That they are the posterity whom the Lord has blessed.’ I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, My soul shall be joyful in my God; For He has clothed me with the garments of salvation, He has covered me with the robe of righteousness, As a bridegroom decks himself with ornaments, And as a bride adorns herself with her jewels. For as the earth brings forth its bud, As the garden causes the things that are sown in it to spring forth, So the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.”**

*What is the mission of those who receive the Holy Spirit?*

*It is to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people of the world.*

What must a person who has received the Holy Spirit do? A person who has received the Holy Spirit must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world. God has entrusted the beautiful gospel of being born again of water and the Spirit to those who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit came upon those who received the removal of their sins before God.

Then why did God give the Holy Spirit as a gift to the righteous who received the removal of sin?

It is to give them final confirmation of being sealed as God’s

children.

Also, God gave the Holy Spirit so that, by the help of the Spirit dwelling in the righteous, they may fight against Satan and overcome him.

To those who received the removal of sin and received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit as a gift in their hearts, God made them do these works.

## **The Beautiful News to the Poor...**

What is the beautiful news to those who are poor in heart? The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the beautiful news. God made those who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit preach the beautiful gospel to those who are poor in heart. A person who has received the Holy Spirit cannot be satisfied with the things of this world because he has the hope of Heaven. God gave the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who are poor in heart, so that they may receive the removal of their sins, and to their cleansed hearts He allowed the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, so that they may enter into the eternal kingdom. God made the righteous preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is eternal salvation, to those who are poor in spirit. God made the righteous testify of God and preach Jesus. The reason God gave the Holy Spirit to us, who have received the removal of sins, was so that we may deliver the beautiful news to the many people in this world who are poor in heart.

## **He Made Us Heal the Brokenhearted**

How does the Lord heal our hearts?

He heals with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.  
He made us heal those who are brokenhearted.  
In this world, there are many people whose hearts are wounded and sick.  
Truly, human life is vain, and human righteousness leaves nothing behind and all is lost.  
Human life is lived in misery and suffering because of sin.  
So, there are times when we think that this miserable life is all there is to human existence.  
Everyone is born into this world wishing to live gloriously and to prosper in both body and spirit, but in fact, that life is like the life of one who has fallen among robbers.  
All people who have sin live lives in which everything they want is taken away, and because of their sins, they weep and gnash their teeth and, in the end, can only go to hell.  
Therefore, the Lord had compassion on all the brokenhearted people in the world and made us, who believe, preach the beautiful gospel to them.

With what Word did the Lord heal us?

He healed us with the beautiful Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord restored the broken hearts of people with the beautiful gospel and gave them eternal life through faith in it.

## **He Set Free Those Who Were Captives of Sin**

The Lord gave freedom to those who were captives of sin. What does it mean that God gave freedom to those who were captives of sin?

It means that God has liberated people's souls from the sins of the world.

Also, this work is entrusted only to us who have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, and it is only those who have received the Holy Spirit who can save souls bound in sin from their sins.

People have both flesh and soul.

The flesh and soul of man live bound by sin and the curse of the Law.

Whether a person believes in God or not, he cannot help but live as a captive of sin.

Because people are born with sin from birth, they cannot help but commit sin, even if they do not want to.

Therefore, human beings are born with a destiny to live as complete captives of sin throughout their lives and end in death. People live their whole lives as complete captives trapped by sin and the Law, and they are destroyed.

That is why all human beings end up loving their weaknesses and living their entire lives helplessly.

To such beings—who can only sin and must eventually die—God has sent those who have the Holy Spirit to proclaim the beautiful gospel: freedom to those who are captives of sin, and release to those imprisoned in sin.

## **He Comforted Those Who Mourn**

What did God give to those whose hearts mourn?

He gave them the gospel of the removal of sins.

God made all the sorrowful people of this world be comforted.

God sent Jesus Christ to this earth so that all mankind, who have sin in their hearts, may receive the removal of sin.

And in order to make Jesus bear all the sins of mankind, He had Him receive the baptism given by John the Baptist, and made

Jesus, who bore the sins of the world, be put to death on the Cross, thus removing all our sins.

Through this, God has completely delivered us from all the sins of the world and saved us.

Our God made us who believe preach the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit to all those who are sorrowful in this world, and through it, He comforted them.

God gave the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all people on this earth, so that those who suffer due to incomplete faith may receive the blessing of God's comfort.

Only those who have the Holy Spirit were made to preach this beautiful gospel.

God made us proclaim the beautiful news to the poor, to heal the brokenhearted, to give the freedom of sin's removal to those who are captives of sin, and to proclaim release from sin to those imprisoned in sin.

The purpose of a person being born into this world is to meet our Lord and receive the removal of sins, and to preach the beautiful gospel to those who are bound by sin and in need of comfort, so that they also may receive the removal of sins.

God made us realize that although life in this world is short, the fact that we were born into this world was by no means in vain. This is because God had prepared the removal of sins and amazing blessings for mankind.

Our Lord has placed a crown of glory on the heads of those who mourn.

This means that sinners receive the remission of sins through Jesus' baptism and live in the Kingdom of Heaven.

When a person receives the removal of sin from God, their heart becomes joyful, and they come to know that an amazing blessing has occurred within their heart.

Our Lord has placed a crown of glory on the heads of those who mourn in this world.

God gave sinners the word of water and the Spirit, which is the gospel of the removal of sin, and made those who believe this into children of God.

Those who believe in the beautiful gospel in their hearts had their sorrow replaced with the joy of delight given by the Lord.

Just as every person is born weeping and leaves weeping, joy is but a moment, and their hearts were lives filled only with sorrow.

But God met such lives and made them be born again into lives with hope and joy.

Thus, those who have believed in the beautiful gospel given by God, received the removal of sins, and were born again, come to live a new life and do new works.

Also, these people do the work that God desires, which is to preach the gospel of water and the Spirit to sinners on this earth, so that they too may hear and believe this word, drive out the sorrow that had filled their hearts until now, and have joy, gladness, and delight fill their whole hearts—God has given hope for this amazing work.

Those who have received the removal of sin before God are those who reveal the glory of God.

God told the righteous to preach the beautiful gospel.

He said to proclaim who God is, what kind of gospel He has given us, the glorious Heaven He has prepared and given to those whose sins have been removed, and all the glorious works that God has done.

When we look at those who have received the removal of sin, we can truly see that God's glory is revealed through them.

Those who used to mourn now rejoice, those who were bound

by their sins have been set free from all their sins and enjoy joy, and those who used to do only vain things of the world now do righteous works—such amazing things are revealed as the glory of God.

God called the righteous those who will rebuild the places that had long been desolate.

In fact, this beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit is the original gospel that existed in the apostolic age.

It has been over 2,000 years since Jesus came to this earth.

However, the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit was still on this earth even until AD 300. The gospel that the righteous now preach is none other than the gospel of water and the Spirit that the apostles preached at that time.

However, the gospel of the baptism Jesus received from John was corrupted and hidden when Rome, during the East and West Roman era, made Christianity the state religion and granted religious freedom to its citizens; at that time, the true beautiful gospel was corrupted and disappeared.

After Rome took control of Israel, it made Christianity the state religion of Rome.

From then on, as institutionalized Christianity became dominant over the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, those who preached this true gospel disappeared.

Why did the people of faith who preached true Christianity and the true gospel in this world become corrupted? The reason is that Christianity became the state religion of Rome, and as a result, great privileges were given to Christians.

Now, even Christian believers could marry Roman nobles and take government positions.

Because of all these privileges, the faith of the people of faith became corrupted, and their faith fell from the faith of

resurrection to the faith of religion.

From that time until now, the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit has disappeared from the world, and corrupted Christianity has become widespread.

God said that the last runners of faith who meet the last days of the world will save souls from sin by preaching the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, which had long been desolate, to them.

In this era, the Lord is making a new shoot sprout and a flower bloom again from the stump of the gospel of water and the Spirit that existed in the apostolic age.

The gospel of the apostolic age was this beautiful gospel, accomplished by Jesus coming to this earth, receiving baptism from John, and the blood of the cross.

God said that He calls us those who rebuild the ruined cities.

We were all Gentiles, but God made us know and believe the gospel of water and the Spirit and made us the stewards of God's vineyard all over the world.

God has made the works He did through the apostles come upon me and you today.

God has made us testify to the amazing gospel of water and the Spirit through me and you.

Just as it is written, "*The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, because the LORD has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor.*" God has made those upon whom the Spirit of Jehovah has come—that is, those upon whom the Holy Spirit has come—preach the gospel of water and the Spirit on this earth, so that those who believe it may receive the Holy Spirit.

God has made crowns of flowers and placed them on our heads, removed sorrow from our souls, and clothed us with garments of praise filled with joy.

A person who has the Holy Spirit in their heart sows the seed of the beautiful gospel so that the Holy Spirit may come upon the hearts of others as well.

Then they too accept the beautiful word of the gospel given by the Lord, receive the removal of sin in their hearts, and the Holy Spirit comes to be in their hearts as well.

We have become workers who do God's work.

You and I are those upon whom the blessing of the glory of heaven is guaranteed.

However, God has made it so that those who do not have the Holy Spirit in their hearts cannot know this beautiful gospel upon which God's blessing comes.

Those who do not have the Holy Spirit can only make people believe in Jesus formally, but cannot make the Holy Spirit come into their hearts.

Our Lord came to this earth and did these things through those who received the Holy Spirit.

He made them preach the beautiful news to the poor, and He healed the brokenhearted by making them preach the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Also, to those who were captives of sin, He gave the true freedom of salvation from sin, and He set free those who were imprisoned by sin, and He comforted all who were sorrowful with the beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit.

Our Lord came to this earth, liberated those who were imperfect and imprisoned by sin, gave joy and hope to their lives, and ascended to heaven.

After that, the Holy Spirit who is in us makes us preach the gospel of water and the Spirit to all people.

To those who have received the removal of sin and have the Holy Spirit in their hearts, Jesus Christ made them do the work

of proclaiming the ministry by which He came to this earth and saved sinners from sin.

The Lord entrusted all the works of His ministry to those who have received the Holy Spirit.

He made the righteous do the Lord's work and manage everything.

We are God's workers established in the vineyard, which is God's church.

We are soldiers. God has given me and you these amazing blessings.

If we look at our flesh, we have no power, but because our God works through us, we have become servants before the Lord by faith in the Lord.

I believe that God will do and govern many works through us who believe.

The Lord has determined to rebuild the ruined foundations of the gospel in the nations of the world and in the desolate cities. The Lord said He would raise up the ruined cities and the desolate cities again.

We believe it.

We believe that once again the flower of the gospel will bloom all over the world!

It is not by our own will, but because the Lord said so, we believe that all these words will be fulfilled.

Our Lord made those upon whom the Spirit of Jehovah has come preach the beautiful gospel of the Holy Spirit to the whole world. The Lord came to this earth and accomplished this work, and now we believe that He is doing this work again through us who have received the Holy Spirit.

Those who believe this beautiful gospel will see the glory of God. Hallelujah! ☒



# **SERMON 17**

## **We Must Have** --- **a Hopeful Faith** --- **in the Holy Spirit**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **We Must Have a Hopeful Faith in the Holy Spirit**

< Romans 8:16-25 >

**“The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together. For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it in hope; because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs together until now. Not only that, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body. For we were saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees? But if we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for it with perseverance.”**

***What kind of hope do the righteous have as they live in the Holy Spirit?***

***We live looking forward to the new heaven and new earth, hoping for the gospel to be preached throughout the whole world.***

## **Now Is an Era without Hope**

Does this age truly have hope?

No, it does not.

If there is any, there is hope only in Jesus.

This age is an imperfect age and an age without hope.

This age is changing day by day, and people are doing their utmost to keep up with those changes.

Instead of seeking spiritual truth and thinking and pondering in search of spiritual happiness, people are struggling not to fall behind in the world and are living as slaves to the world.

In this world, new types of occupations are emerging, and existing ones are disappearing.

In this way, people are living in a world of great change. Therefore, all the people of the world are running busily without rest in their hearts.

However, hope toward this world is disappearing from people's hearts.

This is because they are living in an era where the future is not guaranteed. We are living in such an era right now.

## **We Must Have the Hope of Living Eternally in the Holy Spirit**

With what kind of faith can we have true hope?

We can have true hope through faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Those who believe in the Lord and have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit must place their hope not in this world, but in Heaven.

The Apostle Paul spoke about the true hope of Heaven.

Those of us who have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit live with the hope of Heaven in the Holy Spirit.

By believing in the gospel that Jesus Christ was baptized by John to take away our sins and shed His blood on the cross to save us, who were sinners, from the sins of the world, we have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and set our hope on Heaven.

Our Lord has given the hope of Heaven to those who believe in the word of the removal of sin.

In verses 19-21, it says, *“For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it in hope; because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.”*

This means that even the creation hopes no longer to decay or die.

All creation has the hope of being freed from slavery to destruction.

A day will surely come when all the created world that God has made will be born again and never perish.

For example, a single flower that blooms from the stem of a tree

will one day wither and decay, but in the new world, even such a flowering tree will never die, will always bloom new flowers, and will live forever.

A day will also come when those of us who have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit will live forever.

Jesus Christ said that He will come again to this earth, and He will resurrect the bodies of those who are born again and have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, clothing them with new bodies that will never deteriorate or die.

And He promised that we would live with the Lord forever in the Kingdom of Heaven.

All creation in this world is waiting for that time.

When that day comes, these creatures will also never die and will live together with us, the sons of God.

## **A World Seen through Hope**

When is hope fulfilled for the righteous?

It is fulfilled when the Lord comes again to this earth.

Even as we look at this world, we must view it with hope.

According to the written Word, this world will face destruction through earthquakes, diseases, wars, and famines.

However, this is not the end.

At the end of this world, our Lord will return, renew all creation, and clothe us humans with perfect new spiritual bodies that will never again decay or die.

Other creatures, such as animals and plants, will also be endowed with the ability never to die again.

By believing this word, we must have hope.

Currently, this world is in unspeakable groaning, and those

who have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit also groan as they await the day of the glorious redemption to be enjoyed as God's adopted children.

On the day our Lord returns, we will become His adopted children and be made God's people who will never again be sick, decay, perish, or die, so we look at the world with hope.

Although this world will face destruction, we must live in hope, believing that when the Lord who took away all our sins returns to this earth, He will renew all things and also renew those who have been born again.

The renewed creation will truly be a beautiful and cheerful world, like a fantasy world from a fairy tale.

Let us think about living in such a place for a thousand years.

And when we go to Heaven, as sons of God, a blessed life will continue forever.

We must live in this rebellious world with such hope.

Everyone, is there hope when you look at this world?

There is no hope.

Because people cannot have hope in their hearts as they look at the world, they live however it turns out.

But our Lord gave the hope of Heaven to the righteous who have received the removal of sins.

*“For we were saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees? But if we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for it with perseverance.”*

Because we were saved by hoping in the Word of the Lord, we must wait with perseverance.

Our actual soul has been saved from sin and has the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

That is, the one who has received the removal of sins has no sin

in their heart and has received the Holy Spirit.

But what about the body?

This weak body, too, will be resurrected and changed when the Lord comes, and will be clothed with new life to live with God forever.

This is a new and true hope that only those who are born again can have—that we will be made perfect in both spirit and body. The soul will also be made perfect, and the body will never die again, never get sick again, and be made perfect forever.

Our life in this world cannot be perfect because we wear a weak and lacking flesh.

But at that time, we will live again as perfect beings.

Let us look toward that day.

This is a life and hope that only those who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit can have.

Everyone, the hope of the righteous is not only in the Kingdom of God, but it is also fulfilled on this earth.

According to the written Word, when the seven-year tribulation comes upon this world, our Lord will return.

Our Lord will surely come.

The Lord at His first coming clearly came and was baptized for sinners, was crucified and died to save all sinners from sin and make them righteous, and then ascended back to Heaven.

That Lord is now coming again.

The returning Lord will awaken those who believe in Jesus and have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in their hearts, and will free their bodies from being enslaved to decay.

The Lord will resurrect the sleeping saints and clothe them with new bodies that will never decay or become sick again.

Also, on the last day, the Lord will rapture us believers, and after renewing all creation, we will reign with our Lord for a

thousand years in the Millennial Kingdom, living a life of reward for a thousand years.

It is a rehearsal prepared in advance for those who will enter the eternal Kingdom of Heaven.

This is hope for Heaven, and it is also a reality.

At that time, what is incomplete will be made perfect, and what is perishable will live in an imperishable state—this written Word of God will be fulfilled through Jesus Christ.

People with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, let us have hope.

The decline, sickness, and death of all things do not mean the end forever.

We must have the hope of faith that the Lord will come and perfect all things.

Those with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit must set their hope on the new heaven and new earth.

Because of this hope, they can live on this earth spreading the gospel.

Everyone, because we have been saved from the sins of the world, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is in our hearts.

The Holy Spirit in our hearts is waiting for that day while looking toward it.

Also, He Himself intercedes before God the Father from within our hearts so that we may not be discouraged, but live with hope and faith.

## **It Is a Life of Living with Hope in the Holy Spirit**

Where is the world that the righteous will live in?

It is the Millennial Kingdom, which the Lord will establish when

He returns, and the eternal Kingdom of Heaven.

Therefore, we must look with the eyes of our hearts at what the flesh cannot see and patiently wait for that day.

True hope is believing and waiting for the Lord to come and perfect us when this world collapses.

We must have the hope that there is a tomorrow for us.

The Apostle Paul, who had the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, also lived with the same hope as we do.

We, too, live with hope for the Kingdom of Heaven and the Millennial Kingdom.

Those who are not born again will perish with the collapse of this world, but for us who are born again, there is a new heaven and a new world.

These hopes will surely be realized for us.

The day will surely come when our imperfect bodies will be made perfect, and we will reign for a thousand years in the new world.

By looking forward to that day, we can have fearless hope in a world that is heading toward the end.

Let us be patient and wait.

Life in this world is difficult, but because we have hope, we can believe, pray, and make supplication before God, and this hope will be truly fulfilled for us.

It is said that a person without hope is already dead.

May you have hope, expectation, and dreams by believing in the Word of God.

Just as the removal of our sins was real, when that time comes, the transformation of human flesh will also be real, and the fact that all creation will live forever without dying will also be real.

Everyone, our hope is also real.

Have faith. A person who has hope can become beautiful and can be happy.

Without hope, one becomes unhappy. A person without dreams has no happiness.

Because we have hope for the Kingdom of Heaven and the Millennial Kingdom, which are the new heaven and new earth, we are able to live happily in this world.

The righteous must live with hope in the Holy Spirit and live spreading this hope.

We must live hoping for the gospel to be spread throughout the whole world.

When seen with faith, the whole world is not so vast.

Though the beginning may be small, if we have hope and make our petitions to the Lord, the gospel will be preached throughout the entire world.

Just as the Apostle Paul believed this way, we also must believe in this way.

A person who has such hope is faithful in the work of spreading the beautiful gospel.

We must live with the hope that the gospel will be spread in this vain age.

We must preach the beautiful gospel to those in this age who are weary, without hope, and own nothing, and thus can only live wretchedly.

Also, we must deliver to them the hope of the Kingdom of Heaven and the Millennial Kingdom, which only those who have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have had their sins removed can enter.

We must rescue them from darkness.

We must make them have the hope that, after these difficult times pass, the Kingdom of the Lord will come.

All ministers and saints who are born again by believing in the Word of God, let us live preaching the gospel to the ends of the world with the heavenly hope given through this beautiful gospel.

This world will come to an end, but those who have hope will not end. Because their life on this earth is not everything.

Those who have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit have a second eternal life through the Lord. ✉

# **SERMON 18**

## **The Truth That** --- **Leads People into** --- **the Indwelling** --- **of the Holy Spirit**

## The sin of the world



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Truth That Leads People into the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

< Joshua 4:23 >

**“For the Lord your God dried up the waters of the Jordan before you until you had crossed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red Sea, which He dried up before us until we had crossed over.”**

*Is the indwelling of the Holy Spirit related to human will?*

*No, it is not. The indwelling of the Holy Spirit comes through the beautiful gospel that Jesus has accomplished.*

Let me speak about the beautiful gospel of truth that allows us to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

After the death of Moses, God appointed Joshua as the leader of the people of Israel.

Moses is the representative of the Law in the Old Testament.

If Moses had led the people of Israel across the Jordan River and reached the land of Canaan, there would have been no need for Joshua to become the leader of the people.

However, God only allowed Moses to reach up to the land of

Canaan, but did not allow him to enter.

## **The Lord Gave Us Moses and Joshua**

In the Old Testament, Moses, the representative of the Law, could not lead the Israelites into Canaan.

If, by human deeds, the people had entered the land of Canaan under the guidance of the Law, it would have been an act contrary to the plan of salvation established by God.

This is because no human could keep the Law God had given, and thus, through the Law, no one could have their sins removed. The Law only made sinners realize their sin (Romans 3:20).

The reason God gave the Law to people was to point out their sins and place them under God's judgment, so that it would serve as a tutor to lead us to Jesus Christ (Galatians 3:24).

The Law was merely a guide to lead people to Jesus, so people absolutely needed Jesus, and Jesus had to come to this earth.

Through Joshua, God commanded the Israelites to cross the Jordan River and enter the land of Canaan.

God appointed Joshua as the leader and allowed the Israelites to enter the land of Canaan.

God commanded Joshua, "*Pass through the camp and command the people, saying, 'Prepare provisions for yourselves, for within three days you will cross over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the Lord your God is giving you to possess'*" (Joshua 1:11).

God commanded and permitted Joshua to accomplish the entrance into the land of Canaan, which had not been fulfilled through Moses.

God said to Joshua: *'You shall command the priests who bear*

*the ark of the covenant, saying, "When you have come to the edge of the water of the Jordan, you shall stand in the Jordan." So Joshua said to the children of Israel, "Come here, and hear the words of the Lord your God." And Joshua said, "By this you shall know that the living God is among you, and that He will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Hivites and the Perizzites and the Girgashites and the Amorites and the Jebusites" (Joshua 3:8-10).*

After the death of Moses, God appointed Joshua as the leader and commanded the Israelites to enter the land of Canaan. The name Joshua has the same meaning as Jesus and Hoshea—"savior" or "Yahweh is salvation".

God's servant Joshua commanded the priests, who had served under Moses, to carry the Ark of the Covenant on their shoulders and go ahead of the people to cross the Jordan River.

At that time, the Jordan River was at flood stage, but as the priests stepped into the waters of the Jordan carrying the Ark of the Lord, the water flowing down from upstream stopped and piled up in a heap far away, and the water flowing down was completely cut off (Joshua 3:15-16).

Through this event, God teaches that He has completely cut off the flow of death and judgment caused by the sins of all humanity.

In other words, it means that Jesus Christ, the Savior of humanity, received all the sins of mankind through baptism from John, cut off the flow of sin, and by shedding His blood on the Cross, saved all humanity and allowed them to enter the land of Canaan, which symbolizes Heaven.

## **The Jordan River Is the Place Where the Sins of Humanity Were Washed Away**

The event of the Jordan River recorded in both the Old and New Testaments was a very important event that put a stop to the curse and judgment caused by the sins of mankind.

The Jordan River was called ‘the river of death’, and its final destination is the Dead Sea, which means ‘the sea of death.’

The meaning of the word “Jordan” includes “a river that only goes down,” “a river that leads to death,” or meanings such as “to sink, to suppress, to bring down, to descend, to fall.”

This refers to the judgment and curse of mankind due to sin, and the flow of the Jordan represents the history of mankind’s sins.

At this Jordan River, Jesus received the flow of sin that cannot be cut off by human strength through baptism from John, and by shedding His blood on the Cross, He completely cut off the sin and judgment of mankind.

Where are we, the descendants of Adam and Eve, headed after we are born?

All people are born with sin, and thus live committing sin, and as the consequence of that sin, they are heading toward the dreadful punishment of death.

Since the beginning of human history, every person is falling toward destruction from the moment they are born due to sin.

Even if everyone tries to resist sin, they cannot overcome the sin they possess, and so they are flowing toward the judgment for that sin.

However, God cut off that flow of sin and judgment.

Through Joshua, God had the people of Israel cross the Jordan River and enter the land of Canaan.

This was God’s will for Joshua.

In the Old Testament, when the priests who were carrying the Ark of the Lord stepped into the waters of the Jordan, the swirling waters completely stopped, the riverbed became dry land, and all the people of Israel were able to cross.

This was the remission of sins granted only to those who believe in the beautiful gospel.

This blotting out of sin is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus paid as the price for the sins of all mankind.

By believing in this beautiful gospel, we receive the removal of sin and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

## **General Naaman**

In the Old Testament, 2 Kings chapter 5, there appears General Naaman.

Naaman was a commander of the army and a first-class meritorious contributor who had saved the nation of Aram from its enemies.

However, he was a leper.

Because he was a filthy leper, he had no choice but to lose everything and be cursed, but he came to hear the beautiful news that could save him from the curse.

It was the news that if he went to a servant of God living in Israel, he could be healed of the disease.

The one who delivered this news was a little girl.

She said, "If our master Naaman goes to the servant of God named Elisha who lives in the land of Israel, he will surely be healed."

At that time, General Naaman believed the beautiful news delivered by the servant girl and went to Israel.

When he arrived in front of Elisha's house, Elisha told his own

servant to say, “Tell Naaman to go to the Jordan River and dip himself seven times, and he will be healed.”

Naaman was dumbfounded upon receiving this command from Elisha.

Thinking that his illness would be cured by some other miraculous method, Naaman became angry and tried to return to his own country.

But by the earnest request of his subordinate, he put aside his own thoughts and obeyed the words of Elisha, dipping himself seven times in the Jordan River.

At that moment, the skin that had been oozing from leprosy was changed and became as clean as that of a young child.

Just as the Word written here says, we must all know that in order to receive the removal of all our sins, we must cast away our own thoughts and accept the command of the written Word by faith in order to receive the beautiful blessing.

Whoever wants to be saved from their sins receives the blessing of salvation by obeying in the faith that fully believes in the written Word of God.

The Bible records that through the beautiful gospel of Jesus’ baptism by John in the Jordan River and the blood He shed on the Cross, the sins of the world have been thoroughly washed away.

We must not have thoughts like Naaman.

There is no other way to wash away all the sins of the world except through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, in order to have all our sins removed before God, we must have faith in the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as Naaman accepted the advice of his servant, set aside his own thoughts, and dipped himself seven times in the waters of the Jordan River, and his flesh became clean like that of a young

child, we too must truly believe that by believing in the beautiful gospel—that the Lord was baptized by John for us, shed His blood on the cross, died, and rose again—we are delivered from all our sins.

We must believe in this beautiful gospel.

This event at the Jordan River teaches that whoever among the descendants of Adam believes in the beautiful gospel handed down until now receives the blessing of being cut off from all sin and judgment.

All humanity was cast out of the Garden of Eden because Adam and Eve sinned against God, deceived by Satan.

However, the event at the Jordan River is the beautiful gospel that brings all humanity back to the Garden of Eden.

## **The Event at the Jordan River!**

The Bible records the beautiful news that Jesus took on all the sins of mankind at the Jordan River.

In Matthew 3:15, it says, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”*

The Bible records that when Jesus Christ received baptism from John the Baptist—the representative of mankind—at the Jordan River, all the sins of mankind were passed onto Jesus.

That is, the baptism Jesus received through John was a work of power that broke the chains of sin binding all humanity.

In this way, the sins of our humanity were completely ended through the event of Jesus receiving baptism at the Jordan River, and our salvation was completely concluded through the event of the shedding of blood on the Cross.

The Jordan River in the land of Israel was the river of

baptism through which Jesus took on the sins of mankind and washed them away; it was the river that completely blotted out the flow of all sin.

The Law of God, which says “*The wages of sin is death,*” was completely paid by Jesus through the baptism He received at the Jordan River and the blood of the Cross, allowing us to fulfill the Law of God.

This is the beautiful gospel toward mankind from the Lord.

All the sins of mankind, which began with Adam and continued to flow, were completely cut off by the baptism Jesus received at the Jordan River and by the blood of the cross.

Because of the baptism Jesus received, the sins of all mankind could no longer remain.

How blessed and beautiful is this news!

Now, by believing in this beautiful gospel, we have been delivered from the whirlpool of the flow of sin and have been completely washed clean to become perfect within the Law of God.

In this way, the baptism Jesus received and the blood of the Cross is the gospel that can fully save all mankind.

We must take this by faith.

Just as it says, “Not believing is sin,” we can receive all these blessings by believing in this beautiful gospel.

Now, even though all the sins of the world have already passed onto the head of Jesus when He received baptism from John, is there still sin in your heart?

This is even though Jesus took on all the sins of this world without leaving out a single one.

You must accept the word of truth recorded in the Bible into your heart.

Your sin, death, and curse—all these can only be removed by

the gospel of the baptism Jesus received and the blood of the Cross.

The baptism Jesus received means ‘to wash, to be immersed, to be buried, to pass over, to be transferred.’ Now, for all mankind, the way has been opened to receive the removal of sins by believing in the beautiful gospel given by Jesus.

Therefore, Jesus said that He is the <way> to Heaven.

We enter Heaven by believing in Jesus and receiving the removal of our sins, and by believing in Jesus, we receive eternal life.

Also, Jesus is our Lord who has made the Holy Spirit dwell within us. Now, by believing in the baptism and blood that Christ received from John, we have escaped judgment for all sin.

When the priests of Israel carried the Ark of the Covenant and stepped into the waters of the Jordan, the curse flowing in the river of death stopped, and it became dry land.

This was God’s plan, and Jesus fulfilled this plan with His baptism and blood.

How beautiful is this gospel?

This was God’s law of salvation toward us, and without this, our salvation would have been impossible.

Now, those who believe in this beautiful gospel are able to cross the Jordan River and enter the land of Canaan.

That the water of the Jordan River was completely dried means that the sins of the world were completely passed onto Jesus and that He received the judgment for sin in our place.

This beautiful gospel is the gospel through which we can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

God is the Creator of people, and He knows that the average IQ of people is about 110-130.

By the way, would God have given us the truth of the Holy Spirit

coming upon us in a difficult way?

God has righteously removed the sins of people through the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross.

So that all mankind can know, He made it possible to receive the Holy Spirit through the word of water and the Spirit.

If you also believe this gospel in your heart, you will come to know the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

It is written that a person cannot receive the Holy Spirit through prayers of repentance made by themselves.

People think that they receive the Holy Spirit through various prayers such as mountain prayers or fasting prayers. But this is a wrong thought.

The Holy Spirit comes upon those who have received the removal of sin by believing in the beautiful gospel, and this coming of the Holy Spirit was to make them children of God.

That is, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is to guarantee that a person has become a child of God.

For those who rightly believe in the beautiful gospel given by Jesus, God seals them with the Holy Spirit in order to confirm them as His children.

Even if everyone believes in Jesus, if they do not know or believe this gospel, they cannot have faith that all their sins have been taken on by Jesus.

Therefore, everyone must know and believe that the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood shed on the cross is the beautiful gospel that removed the sins of mankind.

Who testifies that Jesus removed all the sins of this world? John the Baptist testifies.

Jesus receiving baptism from John and taking on and removing the sins of the world is what God the Father planned (Leviticus 4:13-21, 16:1-30).

Who is the one who carried out the Father's plan?

It is Jesus.

Who is the one who finally guarantees the fulfillment of this plan?

It is the Holy Spirit.

In this way, the Triune God completed the removal of sin through the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross, in order to make us humans God's people.

And with the completion of this planned gospel, the Holy Spirit indwells those who believe as a final guarantee that humanity has been saved.

Does the Holy Spirit dwell just because a person begs for forgiveness before God regarding their sins?

The history of mankind in this world may repeat itself, but the beautiful gospel of the removal of sin and the law of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, which God has established once, will never change.

If a person believes in Jesus but does not have the right faith from the beginning—that is, faith that their sins have been washed away by Jesus' baptism and the blood of the Cross—and instead holds on to a wrong faith, it is truly difficult to return to the right faith.

Therefore, many people are unable to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

How heartbreaking and aggrieved would it be if you believed in Jesus but perished because you did not know the beautiful gospel?

The Bible says that for some people, the beautiful gospel of Jesus becomes a stumbling stone.

If you have realized the secret of the baptism Jesus received from John, you too can receive the removal of your sins from the sins of the world and also receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Jesus received baptism from John, took on the sins of humanity, shed His blood on the Cross, died, and rose again, thereby saving all sinners from sin.

This removal of sin that Jesus Christ gave to all mankind was the righteous way of salvation that God had planned.

Jesus became the true Savior of sinners and confirmed the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

## **Now, All You Have to Do Is Believe!**

In the Old Testament, it is recorded that when the priests' feet were dipped into the waters of the Jordan River, it became dry ground.

It is already a miracle that the water stopped when the Ark of the Covenant of God, which the priests were carrying, entered the Jordan River, but how much more incredible is it that the ground became dry?

This miraculous Word shows the confirmation of salvation—that Jesus blotted out the sins of sinners through His baptism and the blood of the Cross, making them righteous.

Also, the meaning of the Word that the ground became dry is that every sin in this world was completely washed away by the baptism Jesus received from John and by His blood—this is the beautiful gospel.

The curse of sin and judgment that had come down upon all mankind from Adam came to a complete end through the baptism of Jesus.

Now, there remains nothing for us to do except to receive the removal of sin by faith and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Now, will you also believe in this beautiful gospel of truth, that

Jesus, by being baptized in the Jordan River, took on all your sins?

You must believe that before Jesus Christ was crucified to take away the sins of the world, He received the baptism that took on all the sins of this world.

You must know and believe how important the baptism Jesus received at the Jordan River is.

If the priests had not stepped into the waters of the Jordan while carrying the Ark of the Covenant, the people of Israel could not have entered the land of Canaan.

The very first gateway to enter the land of Canaan was to cross the Jordan River, and in the same way, we all must set the Ark of God before us and cross by faith to enter the land of Canaan. This teaches us that spiritually, one can only receive the removal of sins and enter the Kingdom of Heaven by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

The Bible records that the baptism Jesus received at the Jordan River is the work of God's salvation.

It also records that this work of God occurred together with God's Word through the priests.

The stopping of the river when the priests' feet touched the water was a work done together with God's Word, and this refers to the baptism and blood that Jesus received.

Just as the river was crossed by faith, this means that salvation from all sin is received by believing in this gospel.

Also, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit comes upon the faith in this beautiful gospel.

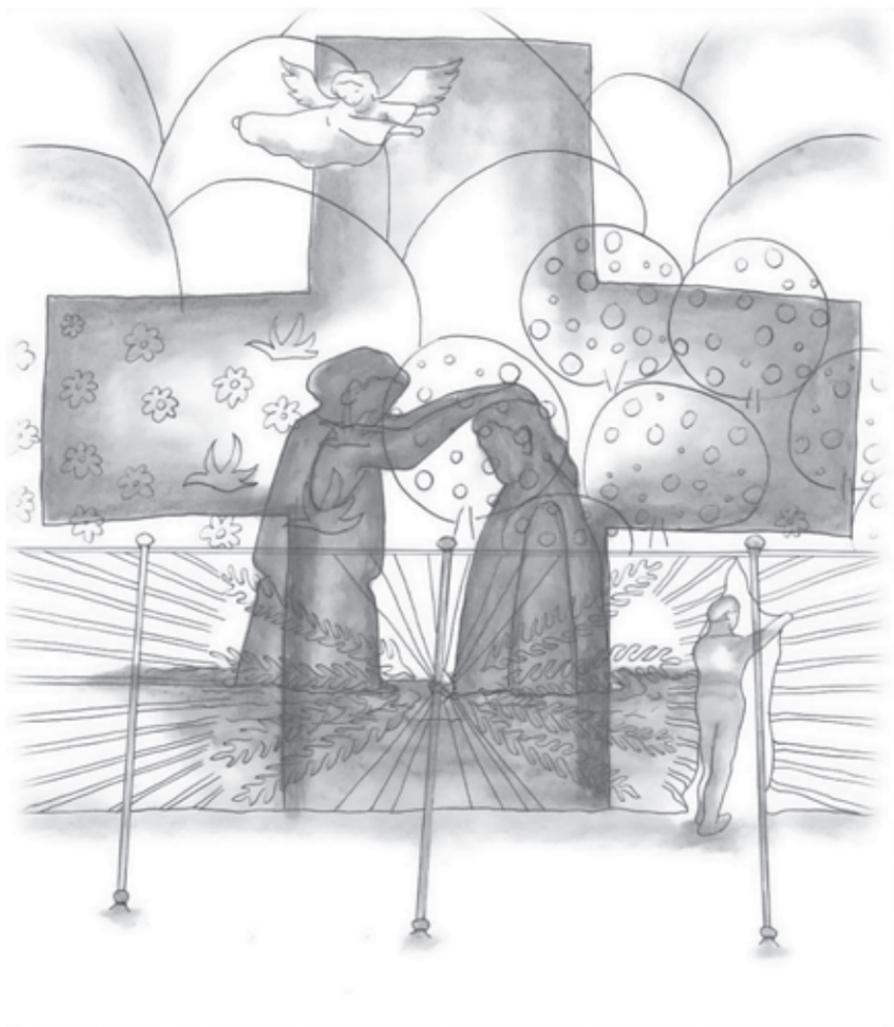
The baptism Jesus received and the blood of the Cross will enable you to receive the removal of sins and the Holy Spirit.

This beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit is the absolute gospel that brings the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to people. ☒



# **SERMON 19**

## **The Beautiful Gospel** --- **That Tore the Veil** --- **of the Sanctuary**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **The Beautiful Gospel That Tore the Veil of the Sanctuary**

< Matthew 27:45-54 >

**“Now from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was darkness over all the land. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, ‘Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?’ that is, ‘My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?’ Some of those who stood there, when they heard that, said, ‘This Man is calling for Elijah!’ Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine and put it on a reed, and offered it to Him to drink. The rest said, ‘Let Him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to save Him.’ And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up His spirit. Then, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split, and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many. So when the centurion and those with him, who were guarding Jesus, saw the earthquake and the things that had happened, they feared greatly, saying, ‘Truly this was the Son of God!’”**

***When was the veil inside God's temple torn?***

***It was torn when Jesus came to this earth, received baptism from John, shed His blood on the Cross, and died.***

In order to understand the truth of this beautiful gospel of water and the Spirit, we must first know and understand the sacrificial laws recorded in the Old and New Testaments, which were offered before God to remove the sins of people.

The truth I am about to speak of now is something we must surely know and believe.

If we look at the sin offering that was given once a year, recorded in Leviticus chapter 16 of the Old Testament, the high priest would lay his hands on the sacrificial animal to transfer to it the yearly sins of the people of Israel, and the sacrificial animal would be killed in place of the people.

Then its blood would be sprinkled inside the temple of God, and the sins of the people would be atoned for.

In this way, one could enter into the temple of God with the laying on of hands, the blood, and the faith that believed in the Word of God.

## **In the New Testament, Jesus Became the Sacrificial Offering**

In the New Testament, one can enter the Kingdom of God through the faith that believes in the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the Cross.

When was the veil inside God's temple torn?

It was torn when Jesus came to this earth, received baptism from John, shed His blood on the Cross, and died.

What is the reason?

Jesus came into this world as the sacrificial offering—that is, the Lamb—and as the sacrificial offering to replace all the sins of mankind, He received baptism from John to take on the sins, shed His blood, and died, and by this, He removed all the sins of mankind.

Because of this, the veil inside the temple was torn from top to bottom.

The tearing of this veil means that the sin of the world, which had blocked between God and man, was passed onto Jesus when John baptized Him, and so all the people of the world have no more sin before God.

Because Jesus came to this earth and paid the price for sin, the price of death, on behalf of mankind, the wall of sin that blocked the way between God and man due to the sin of the world has been broken down.

Jesus, by being baptized and shedding His blood, removed the sin of the world.

Because of this work of Jesus, the veil in the temple was finally torn in two.

In the Old Testament, to enter the temple of God, one had to go in with the laying on of hands, blood, and the faith in the Word; likewise, now we can enter the Kingdom of Heaven by believing in the baptism Jesus received and His blood.

When Jesus was crucified, He said, “*Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?*” that is, “*My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?*” (Matthew 27:46). Then, crying out loudly, He said, “*It is finished!*” and gave up His spirit.

Jesus was forsaken by the Father for a moment on the Cross. The reason is that Jesus took on all the sins of the world by receiving baptism.

This was in order to save all the people of the world. Because He received baptism from John and died on the Cross, all who believe this were able to receive salvation. We were born with sin in our hearts and could not help but commit sin, so we could not help but be under the curse. That is why Jesus received baptism from John for us. Therefore, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the most beautiful gospel.

Until Jesus removed all our sins through the gospel He gave us, the gate of Heaven had been tightly closed. When the Lord received baptism from John, shed His blood on the Cross, and died, the veil of the temple in the land of Israel was completely torn from top to bottom. This speaks of the fact that whoever believes in the beautiful gospel that Jesus accomplished can now enter into the temple of God.

I am truly thankful that I have come to know and believe the gospel of water and the Spirit. By my own strength, merit, or effort, I could not enter Heaven, but by believing in this beautiful gospel accomplished through the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the cross, I am now able to enter Heaven.

The blessed faith that leads to entering Heaven is not achieved through prayer, offerings, or devotion. Only by believing in the gospel fulfilled through the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood of the Cross can we be delivered from sin, and by believing in this beautiful gospel, we can enter Heaven.

Jesus became the gate of Heaven.

In our salvation, any other faith apart from the faith that believes in the beautiful gospel Jesus gave us is not necessary.

The faith that leads to entering Heaven cannot be attained by any

human payment, deeds, thanksgiving offerings, or human effort. For those who believe in Jesus, the essential faith is the faith that believes in the beautiful gospel fulfilled through the baptism Jesus received at the Jordan River and the blood of the Cross.

“The Lord loved me and received baptism at the Jordan River and shed His blood on the Cross!”

By believing in the water (baptism) and the blood (Cross) that Jesus fulfilled, one can enter Heaven.

Those who still remain sinners even after believing in Jesus are in need of one crucial faith.

It is none other than the faith that believes in the beautiful gospel that came by water and the Spirit.

*“You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”*

We do not know when we will die, but Jesus knows us fully. Because Jesus knows our nature so well, He took away all the sins of the world 2,000 years ago through the baptism He received at the Jordan River and the blood of the Cross.

## **You Must Believe in This Beautiful Gospel**

To save mankind from sin, the Savior was born through the body of a virgin.

And when Jesus turned thirty years old, He was baptized in the Jordan River and thereby took over all the sins of the world.

Then He paid the price of those sins on the Cross and removed all the sins of mankind.

Through the completion of the beautiful gospel that Jesus accomplished, all sins caused by the weakness and insufficiency of humans have been removed.

Whatever sins humans may have, they have all been amply

resolved by the price of this beautiful gospel.

The baptism Jesus received from John and His blood on the Cross are the eternal and unchanging truth of salvation for the sins of mankind.

The Lord had compassion on us and, by receiving baptism from John and shedding His blood on the Cross, made it possible for those who believe in this beautiful gospel to abundantly enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

## **What Tore the Veil of the Sanctuary Was the Beautiful Gospel**

When Jesus shed His blood and died on the cross, the veil of the sanctuary was torn from top to bottom as a result of the beautiful gospel.

Jesus died on the cross, so how could the veil inside God's sanctuary be torn?

The reason is that the salvation of humanity was accomplished within the beautiful gospel of Jesus.

In the Old Testament, the people of Israel had the tabernacle.

Entering through the gate of this tabernacle, there was the altar of burnt offering, and inside that, the laver.

Passing the laver and opening the veil, one could meet the Ark of the Covenant where God's presence dwelled.

The veil hanging in God's house was woven so sturdily that even if four horses pulled from both sides at once, it would not tear easily.

If such a veil had been cut with a sword, it would be understandable, but when Jesus received baptism from John and

shed His blood and died on the cross, the veil in front of the Ark in the tabernacle was torn in two from top to bottom.

This tells us how beautiful and perfect is the gospel of salvation accomplished through Jesus' baptism and blood.

God meets His people within the beautiful gospel, granting the removal of all sin and the grace of eternal life.

Jesus, as the sacrificial offering to bear sin, received baptism from John and took over all the sins of this world.

Then, by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross, He paid in full the wages of our sins.

The Word of God says "*the wages of sin is death.*"

In the Old Testament, to enter the temple of God, one had to carry the blood of a sacrificial offering that had been killed after the laying on of hands.

Likewise, now if we are to approach God, we must do so with the wages of sin that Jesus fulfilled through His baptism and blood.

This is the truth.

Also, the word "*the wages of sin is death*" teaches us how perfect this beautiful gospel is.

The way to the Kingdom of Heaven is through faith in the beautiful gospel given by Jesus.

The tearing of the veil signifies that the gate of Heaven has been opened.

When we come to know and believe in the beautiful gospel, saying, "Ah! Jesus took all my sins upon Himself through baptism. Ah! Jesus paid the price for my sins by shedding His blood on the cross in my place!"—when we know and believe this way, the door to Heaven is opened to us.

Now, Heaven belongs to those who, believing in Jesus' baptism and blood, have had their sins removed.

The blood of Jesus was the price of life that saves sinners from death, and the baptism Jesus received from John was the way He bore the sins of humanity.

When our Lord was crucified and died on the cross, thunder struck from Heaven and the whole world was briefly engulfed in darkness.

At that moment, the precious blood of Jesus began to fall to the earth, flowing down to the lowest places.

At the very moment Jesus received baptism, shed His blood, and died on the cross, all humanity was cleansed of sin, and because such a beautiful gospel was completed, all who believe in this can now enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

This is the true truth of being born again.

Among people, there were many who tried to prove that Jesus was not a real historical figure.

However, the more they investigated Jesus archaeologically, the more they found Him to be a very real and factual person.

They could not help but kneel before Him, and thus, many of them came to believe in the beautiful gospel accomplished through Jesus' baptism and blood and were born again.

They came to know and believe in this beautiful gospel: the birth of Jesus, the baptism of Jesus, the death of Jesus, the resurrection of Jesus, and the second coming of Jesus, and accepted Him as their Savior.

We did not see with our own eyes the event of Jesus receiving baptism.

Our physical eyes cannot see what happened 2,000 years ago.

However, through the written Word of God, anyone can see and encounter this beautiful gospel.

Jesus tore down the wall of sin that blocked between God and mankind through His baptism and blood.

That is why the veil of the sanctuary was torn from top to bottom.

Now, whoever simply believes in this beautiful gospel accomplished through Jesus' baptism and blood can enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

Everyone, do you believe that this beautiful gospel of Jesus' baptism and blood is the key to entering Heaven?

I also once believed in Jesus as my Savior, but I was a sinner who did not know the beautiful gospel accomplished through Jesus' baptism and blood.

Then one day, while reading the Bible, I saw the Word that said Jesus loved me like this.

I came to know and believe that He was baptized for me, that He died for me, and that He resurrected for me.

Jesus loved all of us, and regardless of my own will, He received baptism in the Jordan River on my behalf, shed His blood, and paid the full wages of sin for me, thus saving me. By believing in this beautiful gospel, we have come to be able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

This is the greatest righteousness of God toward humanity and the greatest event in human history.

Jesus' birth to save sinners, His baptism in the Jordan River, His death on the Cross, and the tearing of the veil in the sanctuary through this—this entire work was the work of salvation to save me and you from sin.

You and I were destined to go to hell because of sin, but Jesus gave us the beautiful gospel so that we may enter the Kingdom of Heaven by faith.

Everyone! When Jesus died on the Cross, God allowed a Roman soldier to pierce Jesus' side, and it is recorded in the Bible that water and blood came out from His side.

This testified to the beautiful gospel accomplished through the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross.

Everyone, by any chance, do you have the belief that you can be saved from sin through the blood of the Cross alone? Do you think that knowing about Jesus' baptism is optional, a secondary gospel?

If so, turn back.

Now, in the proper knowledge of the Word, you must believe in the gospel of Jesus' baptism and blood, which is the complete faith.

That way, the baptism Jesus received in the Jordan River will not be in vain for you.

## **Do You Want to Erase Your Sins from Your Heart?**

Just as we must pay the corresponding price to cancel a debt, in order to erase our sins from our hearts, we must believe in the beautiful gospel that Jesus accomplished through His baptism and blood on the Cross.

Therefore, we must not fall into the sin of not believing in the gospel of the baptism and the blood.

Although we did not directly transfer all the sins of the world to Jesus ourselves, John the Baptist, as a mediator, transferred the sins of the world to Jesus through baptism on behalf of all mankind.

When Jesus died on the Cross, some tombs in Israel were opened, and a few days later, Jesus rose from the dead.

Then He entered the temple in Jerusalem.

This amazing event actually happened, yet many still did not believe.

The Lord has given Heaven to those of us who have received the removal of sins.

It was not by the strength of our flesh or by the merit of our efforts, but by believing in the beautiful gospel that we were able to receive salvation and be born again.

This was not a salvation made up or forcibly constructed.

When Jesus was baptized, the sins of the world were transferred to Him.

Jesus was sinless, but because He bore all the sins of the world through baptism, He had to die on the Cross.

And by rising from death, He gave new life to those who believe in this beautiful gospel.

The high priests and the Pharisees confined Jesus' body in a stone tomb, blocked the entrance with a large rock, and had soldiers guard it in multiple layers.

Yet, Jesus suddenly came out of that tomb and went to the place where He had promised to meet His disciples before He was killed.

All of these events—Jesus' birth, baptism, shedding of blood, resurrection, and second coming—were for those who obey this beautiful gospel.

The Roman soldiers testified, saying, "*Truly this was the Son of God.*" Now, I too have become one who testifies that He is the Son of the living God and my Savior.

## **Through Whom Is This True Gospel Testified?**

The beautiful gospel of truth is testified through the mouths of those who believe in the baptism and blood that Jesus received. In this way, this beautiful gospel is spread through the testimony

of those who have been saved from sin.

When a person believes in this beautiful gospel and receives the removal of sins, the Spirit of God governs them, so they are changed even without trying to change themselves.

Through the Word of Jesus that causes people to be born again, people continually receive transformation of heart, their faith grows, they come to praise God, and the Word of God becomes engraved in their hearts, so they truly experience a fresh and renewing transformation.

Seeing the transformed lives of these people, others who believe testify, “He is truly someone who has been saved, he is a Christian, he is a child of God.”

Even the devil acknowledges and yields to this beautiful gospel.

“Ah! It’s frustrating, but it can’t be helped. It’s true—there is no sin. It’s true that not a single person among all mankind has sin.” Therefore, the devil hides in the perishable things of the world or in people’s thoughts to interfere with their life of faith.

So, it is the work of the devil to prevent the saints from receiving the spiritual blessings they are to receive.

Satan the devil was completely defeated in the fight against Jesus because of the gospel work that Jesus accomplished.

Satan worked in the hearts of people to have Jesus crucified, but before that, Jesus had already received baptism in the Jordan River and took on all the sins of the world. And He shed His blood and died on the Cross.

In this way, Jesus perfectly saved those who believe in the beautiful gospel.

The devil could not block God’s plan to save mankind through Jesus.

He thought it would all be over if he killed Jesus on the Cross,

but Jesus had already taken all the sins of the world upon Himself through baptism and offered His body on the Cross, so that Satan could no longer claim death, the wages of sin.

Jesus, on His side, paid the wages of sin through baptism and blood and completed the beautiful gospel.

Now there is no sin in this world.

Jesus bore the sins of the sinners on their behalf through baptism and, by shedding His blood on the Cross, declared, “It is finished. All is finished,” and concluded this beautiful gospel with that confirmation.

Because of this beautiful gospel that Jesus accomplished, Satan can no longer rule over those who believe in this gospel. He can no longer condemn them saying, “You have sin, don’t you?”

Through Jesus’ birth, baptism, shedding of blood on the Cross, and resurrection, the devil was utterly defeated before Jesus.

Everyone, do you still have sin even after believing in Jesus? No, you do not.

With our carnal conscience, we absolutely cannot say that we have no sin, but by believing in this beautiful gospel of truth, we can say, “I have no sin.”

That’s right. The one who believes in the beautiful gospel accomplished through the baptism and blood of Jesus cannot have even the slightest bit of sin.

Now, this beautiful gospel has been engraved in our thoughts and on the tablets of our hearts.

Because of this gospel, even our conscience has no more hindrance before God.

Everyone, do you believe that Jesus bore all your sins through baptism in the Jordan River?

If you believe, then you too will be filled with thanksgiving and

joy before God.

Now, by believing in the beautiful gospel fulfilled through God's love, we have become those who have nothing to do with all the sins of the world.

We give thanks to God.

*“He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love, in whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins—ASV” (Colossians 1:13-14).*

Hallelujah, praise God.

Jesus has opened the gate of Heaven through the beautiful gospel of salvation.

You, too, must believe in the water and blood of Jesus as your salvation and break down the wall of sin before God like the tearing of the veil in the sanctuary.

All of this was the beautiful gospel for you and me.

By believing in this beautiful gospel, we can possess Heaven, and this gospel is the truth that enables us to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. ✉

# **SERMON 20**

**Those Who Have Received**  

---

**the Indwelling**  

---

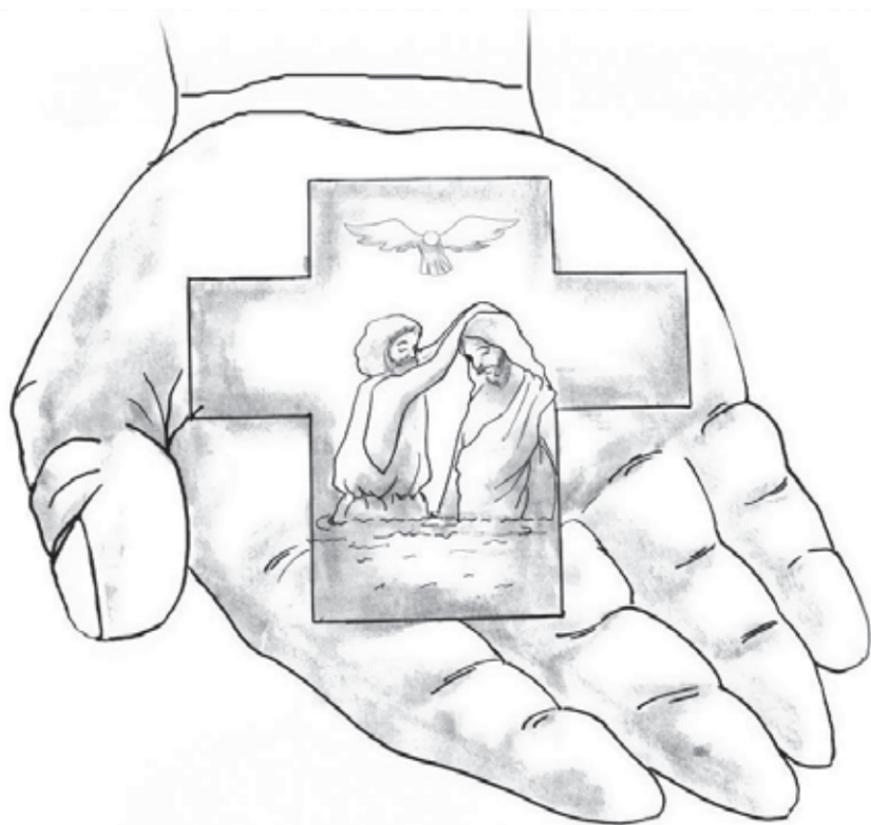
**of the Holy Spirit**  

---

**Guide Others on the Path**  

---

**to Receiving the Holy Spirit**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Those Who Have Received the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit Guide Others on the Path to Receiving the Holy Spirit

< John 20:21-23 >

**“So Jesus said to them again, ‘Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you.’ And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, ‘Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.’”**

John chapter 20 records the resurrection of the Lord. The Lord rose again from the dead and said to His disciples, *‘He breathed on them, and said to them, “Receive the Holy Spirit.”’* The disciples of Jesus received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit as a gift from the resurrected Jesus.

Jesus made the Holy Spirit indwell in those who believe that the baptism He received from John and the blood of the Cross are for the removal of their sins, and He also gave them eternal new life so that they may live forever with the Lord.

The Bible says that the baptism the Lord received from John is the sign of salvation by which He saved all people from

the sins of the world (1 Peter 3:21).

***What authority did the Lord give to the righteous who have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?***

***He gave them the authority to remove people's sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.***

## **Do You Know Why Jesus Was Baptized by John?**

Do you know the reason why Jesus was baptized by John? We can know the reason from the words of Jesus in Matthew 3:15, “*For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*” In this verse, the phrase “*for thus*” refers to the act of Jesus receiving the sins of the world from John the Baptist in the form of laying on of hands, as in the sacrificial offerings of the Old Testament. The meaning of the baptism Jesus received was to take on the sins of the world.

As supporting evidence for this truth, the meaning is hidden within the phrase “*all righteousness.*”

Then what does “all the righteousness of God” mean? And what does “*fitting*” mean?

Here, “*all righteousness*” means that by Jesus being baptized, He took on and removed all the sins of the world, which is God’s justice. The word “*fitting*” means that all of this is most just and proper in God’s sight.

By receiving baptism from John, Jesus took on all the sins of mankind, and to those who believe this, He gave the removal of sins.

Jesus, by receiving baptism, took on the sins of the world and, by being immersed in water, accepted the judgment for the sins of mankind on the Cross.

This is the merit of the removal of sin established by God.

The righteousness of God was the just removal of sin, righteously erasing the sins of sinners.

If people come to realize the secret of the baptism that Jesus received from John, as spoken in Matthew 3:13, anyone can receive the removal of all the sins of the world and also receive the Holy Spirit.

By receiving baptism from John, Jesus took on the sins of mankind, died on the Cross, and rose again to save sinners from all sins.

This was the righteous method of salvation determined by God.

In this way, Jesus became the true Savior of sinners.

The gospel of the baptism and blood that Jesus accomplished is the gospel of salvation that removed our sins.

People, by believing in the gospel of baptism and blood that Jesus gave, receive the removal of sins and at the same time receive the Holy Spirit.

The baptism that Jesus received from John is the truth that He bore all the sins of the world, so all our sins were passed onto Jesus.

The death of Jesus, who bore the sins of the world, on the cross was our death, and Jesus' resurrection also became our resurrection. In this way, the baptism Jesus received and the blood of the Cross are the gospel that allows us to receive the removal of sins and the Holy Spirit.

You, too, must know and believe in the reason why Jesus was baptized.

Then you will also receive the removal of sins and the gift of the

Holy Spirit.

Why was Jesus baptized? It was to take on the sins of the world.

*“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness” (Matthew 3:15).* Amen, Hallelujah!

Today, there are those who believe that speaking in tongues is the sign of receiving the Holy Spirit.

However, the true sign of those who have received the Holy Spirit is that the testimony of the baptism that Jesus received from John and the blood on the Cross is written on the tablets of their hearts by faith.

## **The Lord Gave the Righteous the Authority to Remove People’s Sins**

The Lord gave the authority to remove people’s sins to the disciples who had received the remission of sins with the word, *“If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained” (John 20:23).*

This word means that when the disciples preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people, the sins in those people’s hearts disappeared, and Jesus gave such authority to the disciples who had received the remission of sins.

However, this does not mean that the disciples could remove people’s sins according to their own will, apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord’s disciples had the authority to remove people’s sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, if the one who preaches delivers the Word as it is written in the Bible, it must be believed.

You must also believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of the remission of sins that the Lord gave to you in order to remove the sins of mankind.

Only then can you also have all your sins removed and have the Holy Spirit dwell within your heart.

Jesus gave not only the disciples, but also those who are disciples of the Lord today, the same gospel of the water and the Spirit so that, by preaching it to everyone, He gave them the authority to save all the people of the world from all the sins of the world.

## **The Power of One Who Holds Worldly Authority**

In the past, there was an unpaved road in my hometown where I used to live.

When a bus had to go up a hill, people had to get off and push the bus.

During that time, the President of our country was scheduled to attend the opening ceremony of a thermal power plant and was coming via that road.

Because people heard that the President was coming, they swept and cleaned the road, uprooted trees from the mountains, and temporarily planted them along the roadside to welcome the President.

On the way the President was to come, motorcycles roared ahead, and then the car carrying the President passed by.

Many people came out holding national flags to welcome him.

At that time, it is said that the President, while in the car, said, “The road is very bumpy. I wish it weren’t so bumpy.”

A few days later, it is said that asphalt was laid all along that road.

What happened?

Later, people said that the one statement, “The road is very bumpy. I wish it weren’t so bumpy,” was what changed the road like that.

This is the power of one who holds authority in the world. But an even greater authority is the gospel of the water and the Spirit accomplished by Jesus Christ, who is God.

We know that the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which the Lord has given us, that word, has greater authority. You must know and believe that the word of the remission of sins which the Lord has given is a powerful and authoritative word that removes all the sins you commit throughout your lifetime.

## **True Authority to Remove Sin**

*“If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.”*

The disciples preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which removes all people’s sins.

The disciples told people, “Jesus solved all the sins of the world through His baptism and blood. There’s nothing to worry about. You will still inevitably commit sins in the future. But Jesus came to this earth and received baptism from John and thereby took over all those sins, and He shed His blood on the Cross. The Lord saved you like this. You must believe it!”

In this way, all sinners heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by the disciples and received the remission of their sins.

The Lord gave the disciples the authority to remove all people’s

sins through the word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When Jesus' disciples preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all people in the world, those who believed in that gospel had all their worldly sins blotted out.

Jesus granted the remission of sins, and to those who believed and received the remission of sins, He also gave the authority to remove the sins of others.

People read the books we published before, and they too received salvation from all their sins.

Some testified to us, quoting the words, "*He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities*" (Isaiah 53:5), saying they realized that Jesus could die on the cross because He took on all the sins of humanity through the baptism He received from John.

After Jesus resurrected, He said to the disciples, "*Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained*" (John 20:22-23).

Jesus gave the disciples the authoritative word that removes people's sins.

The disciples received from God the authority to remove the sins of others.

Before we believed in this truth, our hearts were empty, chaotic, and trapped in sin.

But now, by believing in the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood on the Cross, we have received the remission of sins and have become those who also preach this gospel of the remission of sins to others.

The Lord also gave peace to His disciples.

Our Lord has given peace and the Holy Spirit to me and to you as well.

In this way, for a person to receive peace and the Holy Spirit from God, they must believe in the baptism Jesus received from John and His blood on the Cross to receive the remission of sins.

The faith that removes our sins is the faith that believes in the written Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

This kind of faith is spiritual faith.

Fleshly faith that comes from human thoughts brings destruction. We must receive the remission of sins and the Holy Spirit by believing in the Word of the water and the Spirit that the Lord accomplished.

To have this kind of faith, we must subject the thoughts of the flesh and the fleshly faith to the written gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

The faith that receives the Holy Spirit is the faith that believes that Jesus received baptism from John for me and you, and that He shed His blood on the Cross, washing away all our sins.

The Lord gave the remission of sins, peace, and the Holy Spirit to those who believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord gave the disciples the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and the authority to remove people's sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We also received the Holy Spirit by believing in this gospel. Therefore, when we preach the gospel to others and to the world, those who accept this gospel also receive the Holy Spirit.

If the gospel we preach to people does not bring the Holy Spirit, then that gospel is not the true gospel.

But on the contrary, if the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you preach makes people receive the Holy Spirit, then that gospel is the true gospel.

How great a blessing and how thankful we should be that we have this gospel!

The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we preach is such a high-level gospel.

However, sadly, it is difficult to find someone in this world who knows and believes this gospel.

Therefore, we have the responsibility to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world.

We must help people so that the Holy Spirit may come upon them.

## **Those Who Are Deceived by Satan and Reject the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit**

We are already helping even those who say they believe in Jesus.

In fact, because they believed in Jesus but did not receive the Holy Spirit, we are preaching to them this gospel of truth that allows them to receive the Holy Spirit.

If someone believed in Jesus but did not receive the Holy Spirit, it means there is some problem in the faith that person believes in. Only the person who has believed in Jesus and received the Holy Spirit can be said to have true faith.

Therefore, all of us must have the truth by which we can receive the Holy Spirit.

In order to have this faith of truth, we must first know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Because the truth of this gospel is the true Word that makes one receive the Holy Spirit.

We are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that people can receive the Holy Spirit.

However, those who preach the gospel of truth that allows people to receive the Holy Spirit face many difficulties regardless of their intention.

This is because those who say they already believe in Jesus mistakenly think that the Holy Spirit is received through long time and effort.

That is why preaching the true gospel of the water and the Spirit to them has involved much time and sacrifice.

But if people knew the truth that they could receive the Holy Spirit by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, who would not believe it?

However, before the complete truth of the gospel came, Satan deceived people with a false gospel that added to or took away from the truth, so even when the complete gospel comes, they cannot believe it.

Those who are deceived by Satan like this wonder why they are being told to believe in another gospel when they already believe in Jesus.

So people end up rejecting the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Even now, many people in this age do not accept the truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by God.

The reason they reject this true gospel that allows them to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is because they have already been deceived by Satan.

People think that believing in Jesus is easy.

But knowing the truth of the gospel is not so easy.

That is because the truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is covered by false gospels.

People believe that as long as someone attends church, anyone can believe in Jesus and go to Heaven.

Also, they think that the Holy Spirit is received through special

faith efforts such as mountain prayers, fasting prayers, or prayers of repentance, but such faith is a very wrong faith that deviates from the truth of receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

They wrongly believe they have received the Holy Spirit through experiences such as speaking in tongues or visions after believing in Jesus.

Therefore, they are unable to understand the written Word that says one must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

However, the Bible clearly records that only by hearing the Word of God and believing with the heart can one receive the Holy Spirit.

God has placed the secret of receiving the Holy Spirit within His Word.

## **Those Who Desire the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit**

I once went to Taiwan with our ministers.

The people there requested books about the Holy Spirit from us. It was the same when we went to Japan and Russia.

The reason why so many people are requesting books about the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is because people of this age desperately need the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Many people, even though they believe in Jesus, sometimes feel as if they have received the Holy Spirit and at other times feel as if they haven't—this phenomenon occurs because they do not have the Holy Spirit.

In this world, there are many people who say they have received the Holy Spirit by believing in Jesus, but there are very few who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through

the Word that remains forever.

Many people, even though they believe in Jesus, have not received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, and that is why they now desire to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Among those who believe in Jesus in each country, there are many people who have had experiences with the Holy Spirit. Among them, some say that they met Jesus in a dream, and others say that because they cast out demons that were in someone else, they believe they have the Holy Spirit.

In this way, there are many people in the world who have a faith based on experiences.

However, there are few who have received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through the pure Word of water and the Spirit.

I once thought it strange that there were no books in this world that said they received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through the pure Word of water and the Spirit.

Many people talk about experiences with the Holy Spirit, but why are there no books about the indwelling of the Holy Spirit? However, such books could not be found anywhere in the world.

Many people who emphasize experiences say they have met Jesus, have been to Heaven, and have also been to Hell.

They say that Jesus told them, 'Hey, hey, you came here too early. You still have much to do in this world. Go back quickly,' and so they came back to the world.

Of course, such experiences can happen.

But is the Jesus they met really the true Jesus?

If their hearts still have sin, would Jesus have met them?

Would Jesus work even in the heart of a sinner?

It is true that many people all over the world today, even though they believe in Jesus, have not received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

That is why we, who have already received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, must preach the gospel of receiving the Holy Spirit to all others.

All people must have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, and to receive this, they must accept into themselves the Word of the truth of water and the Spirit by faith.

This is because by believing in this gospel of truth, they can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

By hearing the gospel of truth that we have and by their faith, they too can receive the Holy Spirit as a gift from God. We must all truly give thanks and praise to God for giving us the gospel Word of water and the Spirit.

Having surrendered to the desire of the Holy Spirit, I experienced the Holy Spirit's joy while writing this book.

When this book is published, many people will receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

*“Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?”*

This is what Paul asked the people who believed in Jesus in Acts 19:2.

We who are living in this present age must also surely receive the Holy Spirit.

Believers all over the world today are showing great interest in the matter of receiving the Holy Spirit.

I, following the guidance of the Holy Spirit, am delivering the truth that leads people to receive the Holy Spirit just as it is written in the Word of the Bible for all these people.

You also, in order to live a life without regret, must believe in your heart the Word of truth about receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Because the opportunity for you to receive the indwelling of the

Holy Spirit will no longer be given.

I cannot help but preach the gospel of truth that enables all people to receive the Holy Spirit in this last age.

This is because the Lord has given me the truth of the gospel of water and the Spirit and the Holy Spirit as a gift.

## **Gentiles Must Also Believe in the Gospel of Water and the Spirit**

The Bible records how the disciples of Jesus caused the Holy Spirit to dwell in others.

According to the Bible, when Gentiles tried to believe in God and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, they too had to possess the same faith that the disciples had.

Moreover, for Gentiles to enter the world of God, they had to have faith that believed in the special truth of the gospel of water and the Spirit that Jesus' disciples had.

Therefore, we, who were Gentiles in this age, must also believe in the gospel of truth in order to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

This is because one cannot receive the Holy Spirit of God without believing in the truth of water and the Spirit.

That is why God sent Peter to Cornelius, who was a Gentile.

Since Cornelius needed the faith to know the gospel of water and the Spirit in order to receive the Holy Spirit, Peter preached the gospel of truth that he had.

When the Jews heard that even Gentiles had received the Word of God, an uproar broke out.

When Peter, who had testified the Word of the truth of water and the Spirit to the Gentiles, returned to the church in Jerusalem, he

was rebuked and criticized by many of the circumcised.

“You went into the house of uncircumcised men and ate with them?”

Peter, being blamed for eating with Gentiles, explained why he had done so.

This explanation is well described in Acts 11:4-17,

*‘But Peter explained it to them in order from the beginning, saying: “I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, an object descending like a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came to me. When I observed it intently and considered, I saw four-footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, creeping things, and birds of the air. And I heard a voice saying to me, ‘Rise, Peter; kill and eat.’ But I said, ‘Not so, Lord! For nothing common or unclean has at any time entered my mouth.’ But the voice answered me again from heaven, ‘What God has cleansed you must not call common.’ Now this was done three times, and all were drawn up again into heaven. At that very moment, three men stood before the house where I was, having been sent to me from Caesarea. Then the Spirit told me to go with them, doubting nothing. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered the man’s house. And he told us how he had seen an angel standing in his house, who said to him, ‘Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter, who will tell you words by which you and all your household will be saved.’ And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, as upon us at the beginning. Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, ‘John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.’ If therefore God gave them the same gift as He gave us when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could withstand God?’”*

Peter said that he did not simply enter the house of the

Gentiles and eat food, but that he entered by the guidance of the Holy Spirit and preached to them the gospel of water and the Spirit.

The Jews who were listening to Peter also gave glory to God and thanked Him for granting repentance that leads to eternal life to the family of Cornelius.

## **The Gospel That the Apostles Preached, Which Enables People to Receive the Holy Spirit**

*What is the mission of us who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit in this age?*

*It is to preach the gospel of water and the Spirit to people so that they may receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.*

What was the truth of the gospel of water and the Spirit that the apostles preached in the old days?

First, we must understand the truth of the gospel of water and the Spirit that Peter believed.

In the Bible, Peter said in 1 Peter 3:21, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism*” and Peter’s faith is well revealed in this statement.

The apostle Peter believed in the truth that Jesus was baptized by John and was crucified to save all sinners from the sins of the world.

He believed that when Jesus was baptized by John (Matthew 3:15), the sins of the world were transferred to Jesus Christ, and for that reason, Jesus Christ bore the sins of the world, shed His blood on the cross, died, and rose from the dead to save us from all the sins of the world.

Likewise, even in this age, there are those who have the same faith as Peter.

We who are preaching the gospel of water and the Spirit today are also delivering this gospel of water and the Spirit that Peter believed in. This truth was sufficient to cause those who heard it to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Just as the Holy Spirit came upon those who were listening when Peter testified to his faith—the gospel of water and the Spirit—we also see that when we preach the truth of the gospel to people, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit comes into the hearts of those who believe it.

It is not a vague faith that merely says with words, “Believe in Jesus, if you believe in Jesus, you will go to Heaven,” but rather, by hearing and believing the gospel of water and the Spirit as preached in this book, the Holy Spirit came to dwell in the hearts of those who believe.

In the past, Peter regarded Gentiles as beings like crawling insects on the ground.

This was because, until Jesus Christ was baptized by John, shed His blood on the cross, and rose from the dead, Gentiles were considered before the Law as unclean animals—very wicked beings.

But now, even Gentiles can receive the blessing of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit before God by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

Therefore, God said, “*What God has cleansed you must not call common*” (Acts 10:15).

We, too, who were Gentiles, were people who could not receive the Holy Spirit, but by knowing and believing the truth of the gospel of water and the Spirit, we were able to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

When we actually preach the gospel of water and the Spirit to others, no matter how much they are bound by their own thoughts, if we patiently share the Word, we will see that the Holy Spirit also comes upon that person through faith in the gospel of truth.

We hear the testimony from their mouths that they truly have no sin because they believe in Jesus' baptism and blood.

At that time, the Holy Spirit comes to dwell in that person's heart.

The gospel of water and the Spirit that we preach does not end simply by believing in it.

The truth of the gospel that we preach to people is what enables those who believe in it to receive the Holy Spirit.

It is extremely important that people receive the remission of sins by knowing and believing in the truth of water and the Spirit that we preach.

But we must also realize that it is just as important that, through sharing this truth, people can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

We do not stop at preaching this gospel, but enable all who believe to receive the Holy Spirit.

From this perspective of faith, we must share the gospel of water and the Spirit with all who need it.

If we only preach the gospel of water and the Spirit and leave it at that, the power of evangelism will be lost.

When we know and preach that this gospel brings the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to people, the fire of the Holy Spirit will sweep across the whole world.

When we know and believe that this true gospel leads all people in the world into the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, evangelists will all the more clearly realize in their hearts that the gospel of water and the Spirit we preach is not just

evangelism on the level of believing in Jesus, but a precious and great gospel that brings the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to those who believe it.

Therefore, it is extremely important for us to preach the gospel of water and the Spirit in this age.

If people simply hear the gospel of water and the Spirit that we preach and believe it in their hearts, they will receive the Holy Spirit.

In this way, the power of the gospel we are preaching is truly great.

The power of the gospel of water and the Spirit that we have is the authority and blessing that God has given us.

If Peter was the evangelist to the Jews, the apostle Paul was the evangelist to the Gentiles.

While Peter, the evangelist to the Jews, was praying, something appeared before his eyes in a trance.

What he saw was a large sheet, and when he looked into it, there were only things that the Bible calls unclean.

Peter was a person who would never eat anything that was declared unclean by the Law.

Yet God commanded Peter to kill and eat those unclean things. But Peter refused, saying, *“Not so, Lord! For nothing common or unclean has at any time entered my mouth.”*

At that moment, God firmly said, *“What God has cleansed you must not call common.”*

What does this mean?

It means that God has washed away all the sins of all people in the world by having Jesus receive baptism from John and shed His blood on the cross.

God commanding Peter to eat all the animals and insects that were considered unclean under the Old Testament Law

means that, by believing that the Lord came to this earth, received all the sins of the world through baptism from John, and was judged by the blood of the cross, all people in the world can become God's people.

Even after Peter had received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, he still held to the standards of the Law rather than the eyes of faith.

But Peter turned back.

He believed the word that God had also cleansed the sins of the Gentiles.

Peter came to realize the depth of the beautiful gospel.

When Peter preached the Word of God, he saw that the Holy Spirit also came upon those who were listening.

So how can today's gospel preachers know whether the Holy Spirit has come upon their listeners or not?

It depends on whether they accept the gospel of water and the Spirit or not.

When the one who preaches God's Word shares the message, those who sincerely believe in God's Word will come to know that the Holy Spirit has entered their hearts.

The same Holy Spirit who dwells in the heart of the preacher is seen to also dwell in the hearts of the listeners.

The faith of the preacher and the one who receives the gospel becomes the same, and there is a deep fellowship of the heart like close friends.

As brothers and sisters, you come to feel that there is the love God has given within them.

The preacher sees that these people have also accepted the gospel of water and the Spirit and have become God's people.

When you and I preach the gospel of water and the Spirit like this, it is not that people first receive the removal of sins and

then later receive the Holy Spirit separately; rather, you actually see the Holy Spirit come into their hearts.

That is why we must preach the gospel of water and the Spirit. The gospel of water and the Spirit that we preach is the gospel that enables people to receive the Holy Spirit.

Those who have the Holy Spirit are God's people.

The gospel of water and the Spirit is not a theoretical doctrine; when this truth is preached, faith arises in the hearts of the listeners, and by accepting it in their hearts, they receive the Holy Spirit and are sealed as God's people.

What an amazing blessing this is!

What an amazing gospel!

And what an amazing work of the Holy Spirit!

Those who preach the truth of water and the Spirit are the ones who build the kingdom of God.

We simply preached the gospel to people, and they received the Holy Spirit.

Some people think that believing in Jesus is one thing, and receiving the Holy Spirit is something separate.

That is why people are still praying to receive the Holy Spirit.

However, the Bible does not record it that way.

The Bible says that when the one who has the gospel of truth preaches this gospel Word, the Holy Spirit comes upon those who hear and believe it.

People all over the world desire to receive the Holy Spirit.

The gospel of water and the Spirit that we preach causes those who believe in this gospel to receive the Holy Spirit.

That is why we have the responsibility to preach the gospel to the whole world.

We are His inheritance and children who carry out the will of the Father.

Everyone, when we preach the gospel, we must preach it not just on the level of sharing the gospel, but with the heart and faith that we are leading people to receive God's Holy Spirit. When we preach the gospel of water and the Spirit to people, the preacher must first preach it with faith.

Then the Holy Spirit also comes upon those who hear, together with the faith of this gospel.

In this way, we save the lives of all who believe through the truth of water and the Spirit.

We are transferring them from the power of darkness into the kingdom of the Son of God.

The preacher is doing the work of delivering those who are bound to die under the power of darkness into the kingdom of the Son of God.

This work of making sinners into God's people is extremely important.

Because many people around the world do not know the truth of receiving the Holy Spirit, they continue making vain efforts.

But if they only believe in the gospel of truth, they will receive the Holy Spirit.

This is because this gospel removes people's sins.

How did you receive the Holy Spirit?

Did you receive it through prayer?

Did you receive it through the laying on of hands at church?

No. It is through those who believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit that we preach that the Holy Spirit is received.

Those of us who have the true gospel must pray and spread the gospel so that all people around the world can receive the Holy Spirit.

We must do this so that all who believe in Jesus can receive the

Holy Spirit.

The term “apostle” means “one who is sent by God,” but what do apostles do?

They preach the gospel of water and the Spirit to people so that they may receive the Holy Spirit in their hearts.

Will you not also do this work?

All of us must have faith in the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and become those who deliver the Holy Spirit to everyone.

Hallelujah!

I praise the Lord that the gospel of water and the Spirit He has given us is the absolute truth that enables us to receive the Holy Spirit. ☒



# **SERMON 21**

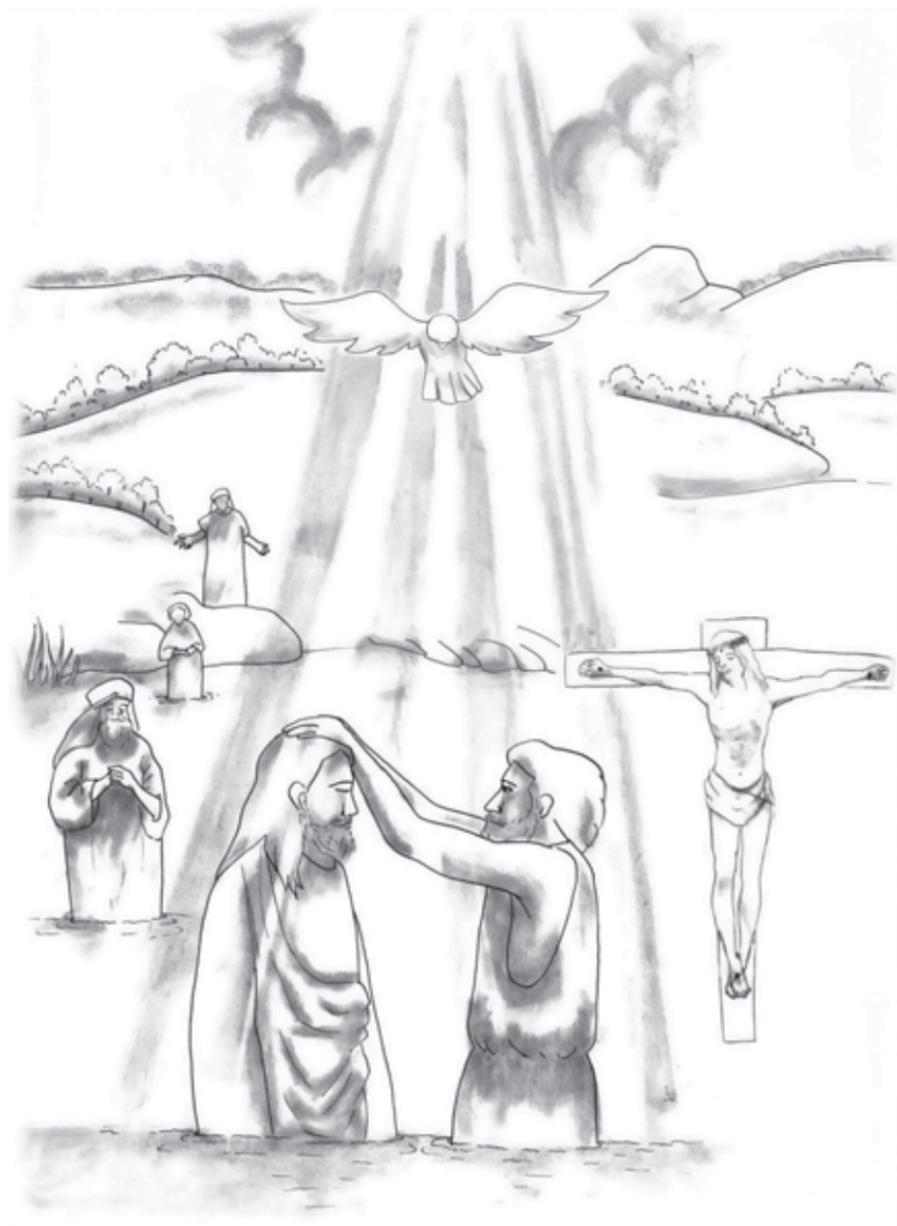
**Do You Want to Know**

---

**About the Ministry**

---

**of John the Baptist?**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **Do You Want to Know About the Ministry of John the Baptist?**

**< Matthew 11:1-14 >**

**“Now it came to pass, when Jesus finished commanding His twelve disciples, that He departed from there to teach and to preach in their cities. And when John had heard in prison about the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples and said to Him, ‘Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?’ Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Go and tell John the things which you hear and see: The blind see and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me.’ As they departed, Jesus began to say to the multitudes concerning John: ‘What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed, those who wear soft clothing are in kings’ houses. But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. For this is he of whom it is written: “Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, Who will prepare Your way before You.”’ ‘Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the**

**kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come.’”**

Why did Jesus call John the Baptist “the greatest among those born of women”?

This is a very profound question.

The reason Jesus said about John the Baptist, “*Among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist*” (Matthew 11:11), contains a very important and deep spiritual meaning.

God the Father appointed John the Baptist as the representative of mankind and commanded him to baptize Jesus Himself.

The reason is that John the Baptist was the one appointed so that Jesus would be used in fulfilling all the righteousness of God (Matthew 11:11).

## **Why Did Jesus Say That John the Baptist Was the Greatest Among Those Born of Women?**

① John the Baptist was the last prophet of the Old Testament and was appointed as the representative of all mankind to baptize Jesus on His head.

He was the one specially chosen by God in the New Testament era to baptize the body of Jesus.

John the Baptist was used as the one who passed the sins of the world onto Jesus by baptizing Him on His head in the Jordan River, and he was “*he is Elijah who is to come*” as spoken of in the Old Testament.

He was the servant of God promised in the Old Testament, in Malachi 4:5-6:

*“Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord. And he will turn The hearts of the fathers to the children, And the hearts of the children to their fathers, Lest I come and strike the earth with a curse.”*

② John the Baptist was a servant of God who prepared the ministry of Jesus.

The one who was prophesied in Malachi 3:1 and Isaiah 40:3 as *“Prepare the way of the Lord”* was the one with the spirit of Elijah, that is, John the Baptist.

*“Behold, I send My messenger, And he will prepare the way before Me” (Malachi 3:1).*

In the Old Testament, Elijah was greater than all other prophets. Therefore, God the Father allowed John the Baptist, who had the heart of Elijah, to directly take part in the ministry of Jesus Christ the Messiah.

③ John the Baptist, who was appointed to carry out the work of Elijah, was the one who cried out repentance in the wilderness.

*“Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?” (Matthew 3:7).*

John the Baptist was the servant of God who led the religious leaders and the people of that time to repentance and to Jesus Christ.

④ As a servant of God specially chosen by Him, John the Baptist was used to pass the sins of the world onto Jesus by baptizing Him.

John was the one who obeyed and submitted to Jesus, just as Jesus said, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to*

*fulfill all righteousness” (Matthew 3:15).*

John the Baptist was the one used for Jesus to fulfill the righteousness of God.

⑤ John the Baptist was one who obeyed the will of Jesus Christ.

He became a man who obeyed the command of Jesus Christ in order to fulfill his own duty.

*“He must increase, but I must decrease” (John 3:30).*

John the Baptist, being the greatest among those born of women—in other words, the representative of mankind—became one who took part in the will of God by baptizing Jesus on His head.

He was a righteous man who obeyed and submitted to God’s will when Jesus wanted to receive baptism to fulfill the righteousness of God (Matthew 3:13-17).

## **Can Those Who Preach With the Faith of Believing in the Ministry of John the Baptist in This Age Be Called Servants of God?**

Those who testify by connecting the ministry of John the Baptist and the ministry of Jesus can be said to be servants who follow the true righteousness of God by faith.

Those who believe in and preach the ministry of John the Baptist are only those who believe in and follow the gospel Word of water and the Spirit given by the Lord.

The reason for this will be explained step by step below.

① The ministry of John the Baptist and the ministry of Jesus receiving baptism form the core of the gospel of water and the Spirit.

The ministry of John the Baptist was not a mere religious proclamation. He was the one who bore the following decisive elements of the gospel:

He was one who performed the ministry of urging sinners to repent (Matthew 3:2). And he was the one who prepared the way for the righteous ministry of Jesus (Isaiah 40:3).

He became the one who performed the ministry of baptizing Jesus and thereby transferring all the sins of mankind onto the body of Jesus (Matthew 3:13-17).

John the Baptist became the one who transferred the sins of the world to Jesus by baptizing His body.

② One who believes in and preaches this gospel Word of water and the Spirit can be said to be a faithful servant of God. Malachi 3:1 contains this prophetic word: *“Behold, I send My messenger, And he will prepare the way before Me.”*

John the Baptist was a prophet who was prophesied in the Old Testament that God would *“send you Elijah.”*

In the New Testament, it is shown that John the Baptist was born as a descendant of Aaron the High Priest.

In particular, John the Baptist obeyed Jesus’ command by baptizing Jesus’ body in the Jordan River, and he also became a witness about Jesus as *“The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* (Matthew 3:13-17, John 1:29).

③ Who, then, is truly a servant of God in this age?

In the Bible, a “servant of God” does not refer only to those with official titles (pastor, missionary, etc.) (Jeremiah 7:25, Amos 3:7, etc.).

A servant of God is someone who, in any situation, obeys the will of God and proclaims the Word of God.

The ministry of baptism that John the Baptist carried out was a ministry that played the role of an assistant opening the gate of

the kingdom of God.

In conclusion, what kind of person is the one who preaches by connecting the ministry of John the Baptist and the ministry of Jesus?

It is the one who believes in the gospel Word of water and the Spirit.

Even in this age, those who preach the gospel Word of water and the Spirit to people are truly the servants of God who lead others on the true path of the removal of sin.

They, like John the Baptist, are worthy to be called God's messengers and also God's servants.

In their message is contained "the baptism of Jesus and the blood of the Cross," and they are those whose purpose is to believe in the righteousness of God and to preach the eternal removal of sin by faith.

## **Some People Say That John the Baptist Was a Failure—Is That Correct?**

This is a very sharp and important question.

The answer to the question "Is it right that people say John the Baptist was a failure?" is: "No, rather, we can say that John the Baptist was a great servant of God who obeyed to fulfill the will of God." That is correct.

But then, why did people misunderstand John the Baptist as a failure?

One reason can be seen in the short duration of John the Baptist's ministry.

His public ministry was brief, and he was imprisoned for pointing out Herod's sin.

And he was martyred in prison, so people judged him with fleshly eyes and regarded him as a failure.

Also, John the Baptist lived the life of a prophet in the Old Testament era.

And because he was someone who cried out in the wilderness, unlike the expectations of the people.

At that time, people were expecting a political leader, but they thought of John the Baptist as merely one who proclaimed the Old Testament Word.

However, the true image of John the Baptist as testified by the Bible is as follows.

① He was the one who devoted himself to testifying about Jesus Christ as prophesied in the Old Testament.

*“Behold, I send My messenger, And he will prepare the way before Me” (Malachi 3:1).*

John the Baptist was the one who faithfully carried out his mission as the one who prepared the way for the prophesied Messiah.

② John the Baptist was the one who testified of the Messiah accurately.

*“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!” (John 1:29)*

③ He was the one who very quickly obeyed in fulfilling the righteousness of God.

*“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness” (Matthew 3:15).*

The baptism that Jesus received from John was the work of fulfilling God’s righteousness, and at the center of it were the ministries of Jesus and John the Baptist together.

④ He was the one who exalted Jesus.

*“He must increase, but I must decrease” (John 3:30).*

John knew his own position and lived with the right attitude, and

he became one who went to Heaven before us.

⑤ Jesus Himself testified and exalted John the Baptist and his ministry.

*“Among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist” (Matthew 11:11).*

*“He is Elijah who is to come” (Matthew 11:14).*

This is because Jesus acknowledged John the Baptist as the greatest prophet and servant of God.

**Conclusion:** John the Baptist appeared to be a failure in the eyes of people, but in reality, he was a great man of God.

When the world sees John the Baptist, he was a man who had a short ministry and was imprisoned and faced death.

He was also someone who did not gather disciples, and as one who was in a lonely and desolate wilderness, he was treated as someone with little influence.

However, when seen from God’s perspective, he was a faithful servant who fulfilled his mission and one who directly testified to the Messiah.

He was a man who followed God’s will and carried out an important role.

In other words, John the Baptist was the one who clearly understood his mission and fulfilled it, thereby testifying that Jesus is the Messiah.

His ministry was never that of a failure, but rather, he was among the great servants of God who obeyed God’s will and achieved victory.

Are we not judging success and failure only by what we see with fleshly eyes?

Do we have the heart to carry out to the end the mission that God has entrusted to us?

We must live a life that testifies to the gospel Word of water and

the Spirit in order to reveal the righteousness of Jesus, and stand before the Lord.

## “Was John the Baptist a Failure?”

### **Introduction: A ministry that seems like a failure**

We often judge the success or failure of a ministry by its results.

Whether many people gathered, whether it had great influence, and whether it lasted a long time—these are the standards of success according to the world.

By this standard, John the Baptist may appear to be a failed figure.

He carried out a short ministry, was rejected by people, and in the end, was imprisoned and lost his life.

He was not even one of Jesus’ twelve disciples, and he did not perform miracles.

That is why some people say, “Wasn’t John the Baptist a failed prophet?” But is that really true?

### **Main Body: John the Baptist from God’s Perspective**

① He was the one who fulfilled his mission as the one prophesied in the Old Testament.

John the Baptist was the one who prepared the way of the Lord, as prophesied through the prophets Malachi and Isaiah.

He was the one who cried out in the wilderness, rebuked sin, proclaimed repentance, and prepared the ministry of Jesus.

The one sentence he proclaimed—“*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world*”—was the essence of the gospel and a declaration that revealed to the world the identity of the Messiah who would save humanity.

② John the Baptist was one who participated in the ministry of Jesus that fulfilled the righteousness of God.

When Jesus was baptized by John in the Jordan River, it was not a symbolic ritual.

Jesus fulfilled all the righteousness of God by receiving baptism through which He took upon Himself the sins of all mankind.

Through the ministry of receiving baptism from John, Jesus accomplished the righteous work of taking on the sin of the world, and John the Baptist became one who participated in and was used for that great work.

Jesus said in Matthew 3:15, *“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”*

In this way, John the Baptist became the one who was used in the work of baptizing Jesus.

③ John the Baptist, as one who fulfilled the ministry entrusted to him, remained as one who assisted the ministry of Jesus.

John the Baptist did not seek the praise or following of people. He said this in order to fulfill his mission: *“He must increase, but I must decrease”* (John 3:30).

By fulfilling his own ministry, he was content to be used in manifesting and fulfilling the righteousness of Jesus.

He was the one who carried out a ministry greater than any prophet of the Old Testament, before Jesus.

④ Jesus himself praised the ministry of John the Baptist. As evidence, Jesus said, *“Among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist”* (Matthew 11:11).

Jesus exalted John as one of the greatest prophets.

John was recognized as one who did the same work as Elijah, who was used in the Old Testament era.

The prophet Elijah was a powerful prophet who turned the

people of Israel, who had departed from God, back to God. Jesus Himself said that John the Baptist did the very same ministry as Elijah.

From God's perspective, the ministry of John the Baptist was the most excellent and great ministry.

*"He is Elijah who is to come" (Matthew 11:14).*

**Conclusion: God's Standard, Not the World's Standard**

We must ask ourselves the following important questions:

- Are you judging your mission by people's evaluations?
- Is your life engaged in a ministry that reveals the righteousness of Jesus?
- Are you prepared to lower yourself and testify of Jesus' ministry in order to do so?
- Is your ministry an assistant to the righteous ministry of Jesus Christ, the Absolute?

The ministry of John the Baptist and his life cannot be regarded as a failed ministry.

He was one who united with Jesus and assisted in the righteous ministry of Jesus, and he was able to fulfill his ministry and be martyred before God, thereby giving glory to God.

John the Baptist is the most successful among the disciples of Jesus.

John the Baptist became a great servant of God who faithfully carried out the work God sent him to do on this earth.

From Jesus' perspective, John the Baptist was the greatest among those born of women, and he was used preciousy in the work of taking on the sins of mankind by baptizing Jesus.

Let us also, like John the Baptist, live as supporters of the ministry of Jesus and stand before the Lord!

The faith of John the Baptist speaks as follows:

"I am not the Christ, and I am not worthy to untie His sandal

strap. However, I baptized Jesus, who came to me at the Jordan River and desired to be baptized, and I am thankful that I became one who participated in the ministry of Jesus, the Savior who fulfilled the righteousness of God.”

In this way, by testifying that Jesus took on the sins of the world, he led many people to Jesus.

Where can we find a predecessor of faith more pure than this?

### **Meditation and Application**

- Faith should not be evaluated by “how much one followed Jesus,” but by “how one participated in and worked in the ministry of Jesus.”

- Should we not also live a faith like John the Baptist, “laying down our own will and revealing the righteousness of Jesus”?

- Today, am I someone who prepares the way of Jesus, or am I someone ministering to receive my own glory?

We must become those who, reflecting on this, faithfully carry out all the ministries entrusted by Jesus with faith.

## **Do You Think There Are Many in This Age Who Carry Out a Ministry Like That of John the Baptist?**

This is a very important question.

“Do you think there are many in this age who carry out a ministry like that of John the Baptist?”

My answer is: “Though the number is not many, I firmly believe that there certainly are those who do the same ministry as John the Baptist. And I say that their ministry has become even more important and urgent in our time.”

Now I will explain more specifically why I can say this.

① John the Baptist is the one who “prepares the ministry of the Messiah.”

John the Baptist was not merely a preacher or a leader of a repentance movement.

He was the one who, within God’s providence, prepared the way for the ministry of the Savior Jesus.

Jesus came to this world to save sinners, and at that time, John the Baptist faithfully carried out the work of making people realize their sins and rebuking them so that their hearts would turn to God, because their faith was in the wrong place.

He was God’s servant who prepared people to return to the Savior Jesus.

*‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness: “Prepare the way of the Lord”’ (Isaiah 40:3).*

Even today, in this age where the return of Jesus is near, there must be many who prepare for the Lord’s coming again through the gospel of water and the Spirit.

That is, there must be more people who are saved by the faith that believes in the ministry of baptism through which the Lord bore the sin of the world and in the sacrifice of the shedding of blood on the Cross.

We must become those who believe in the essence of Jesus’ ministry—that the baptism of Jesus and His sacrificial death on the Cross are the truth of our salvation—and preach this gospel message of salvation.

I believe such people are the spiritual leaders of this age.

② Many people say, “I believe in God,” but we must become those who, like John the Baptist, participate in the baptismal ministry of Jesus, believe in the righteousness of God, and preach it.

Today, many pastors and preachers are doing their own ministry.

However, we must consider whether they are truly serving with the kind of faith that John the Baptist had.

- Are they bold proclaimers who do not compromise their faith with the people of this world?
- Are they those who expose sin in order to solve it and lead people to Jesus Christ?
- Are they those who reveal not their own righteousness but only the righteousness of Jesus?
- Are they those who testify to the ministry of Jesus receiving baptism from John, thereby making the grace of the Cross truly gracious?
- Are they those who do not aim to gather large crowds, but desire to testify to the truth of salvation through the baptism Jesus received and His sacrifice on the Cross?

The ministry of John the Baptist did not seek to please the crowd, did not flatter the religious leaders, and he was persecuted and martyred to the glory of God for rebuking the sin of King Herod.

Today, in churches and ministry settings, there are many who pursue “success” or “influence,” but few are those who, as ones preparing for the Lord’s return in faith, cry out the gospel Word of water and the Spirit which the Lord has given us.

③ However, we must know that God has left behind “servants like John the Baptist” in every age.

We must remember the word that says God left 7,000 servants who did not bow their knees to Ahab and Jezebel.

Just as there were 7,000 people of faith in the time of Elijah who did not bow to Baal, even in this present age, we can clearly know that those who do not seek the recognition of many people but obey the will of God and cry out the gospel of water and the Spirit are the true servants of God.

There are many such people in this world who minister with such faith and such belief.

*“I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal” (Romans 11:4).*

The ministry of these people cannot remain hidden from the world.

They may not be popular figures to many, but it is certain that they are faithful ones before the God of truth.

**Conclusion:** The ministry of John the Baptist must also be alive today in the hearts of those who believe in the gospel Word of water and the Spirit.

Therefore, every time we preach the gospel, we must proclaim both the ministry of John the Baptist and the ministry of Jesus together.

- Even today, there must be absolutely many people in the wilderness of this world who cry out the gospel of water and the Spirit like John the Baptist.

- There must be many ministers who turn people back to the truth of the gospel of water and the Spirit and rescue them from false religious leaders, leading them to salvation which becomes the righteousness of the Lord.

- In this age, there is an absolute need for those who testify to the gospel Word of the remission of sins through the baptism and blood of Jesus.

The ministry of John the Baptist shown in the New Testament was an absolutely necessary work in fulfilling the righteousness of God.

Likewise, you and I must also become one of them.

### **Meditation**

- Am I seeking the recognition of people or the will of God?
- Am I one who preaches the gospel of water and the Spirit

by faith, revealing the righteousness of Jesus?

- Like John the Baptist, I must reflect on whether I am a servant of God who lowers myself and reveals the righteousness of Jesus.

## **Are There Ministers Like John the Baptist Even in This Age?**

Are there John the Baptists in this age?

There are many who are willing to carry out the work of God that people avoid.

Today, there are indeed many churches and ministers. Worship is extravagant, sermons are smooth, and messages that please people's ears overflow.

But suddenly I ask myself this question.

“Are there ministers like John the Baptist even in this age?”

John the Baptist cried out in the wilderness, proclaimed repentance, rebuked sin directly, and led people to Jesus Christ. John the Baptist, rather than pleasing people, shouted the right path before God, suffered hardship, but had one goal—to do his best in establishing the kingdom of God on this earth.

By worldly standards, he was considered a failure; in the eyes of religious leaders, he was offensive.

But to Jesus, he was called the greatest.

*“Among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist” (Matthew 11:11).*

The ministry of John the Baptist continues even in this age. Those who carry out the ministry of John the Baptist are, in every generation, the ones who prepare the way of the Lord, and who proclaim the essence of the gospel of water and the Spirit.

They are the model of those who lower themselves and reveal Jesus Christ.

Even today, God is raising up ministers like John the Baptist.

They are not many, but they certainly exist.

- They are not flashy, but they proclaim the truth.
- They do not compromise, but they are humble.
- They choose obedience over popularity,
- And rather than gathering crowds, they desire to live according to the will of Jesus.

**Their message is consistent:**

“Repent. Believe in the baptism and blood of Jesus so that the righteousness of God may come upon you.”

*“He must increase, but I must decrease” (John 3:30).*

Just like the seven thousand who did not bow their knees to Baal, God is gathering His servants who minister like Elijah even in this age.

Even today, there are those who, by faith in the righteousness of Jesus, are carrying out the righteous ministry left by God Himself.

**Like John the Baptist, they are:**

- those who prepare the way for the Messiah,
- those who proclaim the righteousness of God through the baptism of Jesus,
- those who turn people’s hearts back to the truth.

These are the John the Baptists of this age.

And you, too, can respond to that calling.

Today, who is preparing the way of the Lord?

It is not the one who is followed by many people, but the one who is acknowledged by God, the one who makes the way of the

Lord straight—such a person is the greatest before God.

*“I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness” (John 1:23).*

If your heart returns to the truth today, you too can become a John the Baptist of this age.

“Lord, make me one who prepares the way of the Lord even in this age. Let me not fear people, but reveal Your glory only through the gospel of the Lord.” ☒

# **APPENDIX 1**

## **Questions & Answers**

---



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Questions & Answers

Many people in this world have great interest in the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, so they have asked questions through the internet and various media.

I have selected a few of these questions and included them in this book.

**Question 1: I believe in Jesus and believe that I have received complete remission of sins.**

**I also believe that the Holy Spirit dwells in my heart.**

**I know that a person who is saved is the temple of God.**

**Whenever I fall and sin, the Holy Spirit convicts me, leads me to confess my sins, and forgives me, restoring my relationship with God.**

**I have learned that if I do not do this, God will discipline me.**

**So, Is it true that the Holy Spirit only dwells in us if we confess and receive forgiveness for our sins every time we sin?**

**Answer: Absolutely not.**

The indwelling of the Holy Spirit does not depend on how well or poorly a person does something.

It does not depend on human will or intention.

Then how is the true indwelling of the Holy Spirit accomplished?

The Holy Spirit does not dwell in a person only when they confess and receive forgiveness of their sins every time they sin, but rather, when they believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit and receive the removal of all sins once and for all, the Holy Spirit comes to dwell in them.

The Holy Spirit cannot dwell in the hearts of those who have even the smallest amount of sin in their hearts.

However, many people think that the Holy Spirit dwells in them only when they confess and seek forgiveness of their sins from their side, and that if they do not do so, the Holy Spirit will not dwell in them—this is a truly mistaken thought.

On the Day of Pentecost, the Holy Spirit came upon the apostles, not because they had prayed and thus received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, but because they had already received the removal of their sins by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit.

This is something we must remember.

The Holy Spirit is the Holy Spirit of God who comes into the hearts of the righteous who have become holy by receiving the remission of sins through faith.

In the Bible, the word “holy” means to be separated from sin.

From God’s perspective, it is not true removal of sin if a person tries to confess and seek forgiveness for their sins every time they sin in order to remove them.

According to God’s established plan of salvation, Jesus Christ was baptized by John and shed His blood on the Cross, and to those who believe this, complete remission of sins is given, and at the same time, the Holy Spirit is given as a gift from God.

However, many people strive to receive the Holy Spirit on their own because they have not received complete remission of sins in their hearts.

However, the true Holy Spirit does not come when a person confesses the sins they have committed, but when one believes in the gospel of water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us and receives the remission of sins, the Holy Spirit comes automatically.

This is the faith we must have in order to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit before God.

The Holy Spirit does not come by any effort or deed done on the part of man.

The Holy Spirit comes when a person believes in the gospel of water and the Spirit in their heart and receives the remission of sins. The removal of sins is accomplished by believing in the heart that the Lord already bore all the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John in the Jordan River 2,000 years ago.

We must know that the Holy Spirit can dwell only in the heart of one who has such faith.

The Holy Spirit cannot dwell in the heart of one who still has sin.

This is an eternal and unchanging truth.

If a person seeks the indwelling of the Holy Spirit through prayers of confession for each sin rather than through the true gospel, they can never receive the Holy Spirit.

This only reveals that, even though they believe in Jesus, there is still sin in their heart.

It is Satan who condemns us.

Romans 8:1 says, “*There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.*”

Even if one claims before God that they have received the remission of sins and clearly received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, if they have not received the complete removal of all their sins by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit, they are still in their sins.

Therefore, in order to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, one must correctly know the gospel of water and the Spirit.

If you desire this, please read Book 1 of God’s servant Paul C.

Jong's The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit series, titled "HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]"

**Question 2: Does the Holy Spirit always dwell in those who are born again through the gospel of water and the Spirit, or does He come into us only when we pray or ask for help as He moves around us?**

**Answer:** The Holy Spirit is the Counselor, that is, the Spirit of truth, whom God sent to all the righteous who have been born again by believing in the water and the Spirit, after Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the cross, resurrected, and ascended to heaven (John 15:26).

As it is written in Ephesians 1:13, "*In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.*"

The Holy Spirit dwells in the hearts of the righteous who have received the remission of sins by believing in Jesus Christ who came by water and blood, and seals them as God's children.

In John 14:16, the Lord said, "*And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever.*"

The disciples of Jesus believed that Jesus took upon Himself all the sins of mankind once and for all by being baptized by John, and thus received the remission of sins.

That is why John the Baptist cried out, "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*" (John 1:29).

The sin the Lord bore is the sin of the world, and this "sin

*of the world*” refers to all the sins that all people in the world commit from the beginning to the end of the world.

The Lord took upon Himself all the sins of the world once and for all, died on the cross, and rose again to make us righteous forever.

Hebrews 10:12-14 says, *“But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.”*

The Lord was baptized once, died on the cross once, and rose again to make us righteous forever without sin.

Through the Lord, we were once and for all cleansed from our sins and became children of God, and as long as we do not abandon this faith, this fact does not change.

Those who are made righteous by faith have no sin forever in Jesus Christ.

Although we are weak and inevitably commit sins, because the Lord has already removed all those sins as well, the righteous have no sin forever.

Therefore, the righteous can never become sinners again.

The Holy Spirit always dwells in the hearts of the righteous who have been sanctified forever.

We are lacking and cannot help but sin, but if we were to become sinners again every time we sinned, then the merit of Jesus Christ, who made us righteous forever, would be in vain, and the Lord would have to bear our sins and die again.

This is a sin that insults the Holy Spirit by making Jesus suffer repeatedly.

Therefore, the Holy Spirit enters the hearts of the righteous who have been born again and received the remission of sins once

and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and always dwells there until the Lord comes.

The Apostle Paul said, *‘For you are the temple of the living God. As God has said: “I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their God, and they shall be My people”’* (2 Corinthians 6:16).

The Holy Spirit dwells in the hearts of the sanctified children of God. The word “dwells” does not mean that the Holy Spirit moves around us and then comes into us when we pray and call Him, but that He “always lives in us.”

The Holy Spirit is always living in the born-again and teaches them everything and helps them understand the Word of God (John 14:26).

Therefore, anyone who does not have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is not a person of God (Romans 8:9).

The Holy Spirit dwells in those who are clean and without sin, teaches them everything, and testifies that they are children of God.

The Holy Spirit does not dwell around us and then enter us as a result of any effort on our part, but always dwells in the hearts of the children of God who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, many people, because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, still try to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit while remaining in the state of having sin in their hearts.

As a result, they think that if they pray hard and make efforts through repentance prayers, the Holy Spirit will come into them, and then if they sin again, He leaves them.

But this is the belief of those who have not yet received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Those who have true faith believe that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is a gift received through the remission of sins.

You must come out from your own thoughts and return to the faith that believes according to the Word of God.

**Question 3: Both of my parents were born-again Christians even before they got married.**

**I was born between them and have lived a life of faith until now.**

**I believed that the Holy Spirit was in me from the time I was born.**

**However, my heart is confused because I do not know the clear Word regarding the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.**

**Does the Holy Spirit truly come into a person's heart only when they are born again through water and the Spirit?**

**Answer:** Yes, that is correct.

Every person must receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to receive the Holy Spirit as a gift.

The Bible says that water is the sign of salvation.

This water refers to the baptism of Jesus received from John (Matthew 3:15). In order for anyone to receive the Holy Spirit, they must first know the meaning of the baptism that Jesus received from John and receive the washing away of their sins.

Galatians 3:27 says, "*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.*"

Here, "*were baptized into Christ*" does not refer to the baptism we receive, but means that one must understand and believe the reason Jesus was baptized by John, and thus take the faith that receives the remission of sins.

Every person is born into this world with a flesh that has sin.

The Bible says in Romans 5:12, *“Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned.”*

This means that all people in this world are born as sinners from birth, having inherited sin from Adam and Eve.

Therefore, in Psalm 51:5 it says, *“Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin my mother conceived me.”* And in Isaiah 1:4 it says, *“Alas, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a brood of evildoers, children who are corrupters!”*

This means that people are the seed of sin from birth.

In this way, all people in the world are born as sinners, having inherited the sins of their parents.

In other words, our flesh is the seed of sin, and as we live out our lives, we can only bear the fruit of sin.

Therefore, thinking that a child has also received the Holy Spirit simply because their fleshly parents are born again is a religious and superstitious belief.

Such a belief tries to receive the Holy Spirit according to one’s own thoughts, and within such faith, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is not possible.

Therefore, all people must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus.

Only then can they receive the Holy Spirit.

This is because the Holy Spirit is a gift given by God.

The only begotten Son, Jesus Christ, was baptized by John and thereby took on all the sins of the world, and by receiving all the judgment for those sins on the cross, He made those who believe in Him righteous.

This is God’s plan and will for humanity, and it is to those who

believe according to this will that God allows the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Every person is born with sin.

Therefore, only by believing in the gospel of the baptism and blood of Jesus Christ and receiving the remission of sins and becoming sanctified can one receive the Holy Spirit as a gift.

Thus, everyone must remember and believe the Word of God that says the Holy Spirit comes into the heart of a person only when they are born again through water and the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit does not come according to the conditions or efforts of the one who receives Him.

It is decided by the faithfulness of the One who promised.

That is, the Holy Spirit does not indwell according to human achievements or spiritual accomplishments.

Receiving the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is accomplished by faith according to the promise of God's Word.

God's will was to send His only begotten Son Jesus Christ to this earth, to have Him baptized by John and to die on the cross, thereby saving all humanity from the sin of the world and allowing the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Only those who, according to this will, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts and are saved from all sin and made righteous can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, believing that someone has received the Holy Spirit simply because they were born of born-again parents is a vain and superstitious religious belief.

This is an attempt to receive the Holy Spirit according to one's own desire, regardless of God's plan.

Without believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, there is no other way for people to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in their hearts.

**Question 4: I believe that the Holy Spirit is speaking to us every day.**

**Even in the early church, the disciples of Jesus performed miracles and exercised power.**

**I believe that the Holy Spirit who worked powerfully at that time is still working today.**

**That is why many people of God are doing all kinds of miracles in the name of Jesus—casting out demons, healing the sick, and leading many people to return to Jesus—and I believe this is purely through the Holy Spirit.**

**If not, then what is the difference between the Holy Spirit who worked powerfully in the early church and the one working now?**

**Isn't God the same yesterday, today, and forever?**

**Answer: There is no difference in the work of the Holy Spirit between the early church and now.**

The only difference lies in whether or not the people of today who perform miracles believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Why is this?

Because the Holy Spirit of God Himself is the same yesterday and today, but there is a difference in whether or not one received the Holy Spirit with correct knowledge.

However, today we see many people performing great powers without having the correct knowledge of the Bible.

But the only way to receive the Holy Spirit presented in the Bible is through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, as recorded in Acts 2:38, 1 John 5:2-5, and also 1 Peter 3:21, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism.”*

Of course, the Holy Spirit indwelt the apostles of the early

church and worked many miracles such as healing the sick and casting out demons.

However, the apostles did not do such things for money or in a noisy way like some people today who claim to have the gift of healing.

The apostles of the early church performed miracles solely as a means of preaching the gospel.

Also, in the early church, healing diseases and casting out demons were not everything in the work of the Holy Spirit.

That was only a part.

Therefore, it is wrong and dangerous to think that whenever the Holy Spirit works, He must perform healings, cast out demons, and cause people to speak in tongues.

We should not unconditionally believe that any visible phenomenon is the power of the Holy Spirit.

Rather, we must be able to discern whether the person who performs such power is truly a servant of God who has received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Even if someone casts out demons, heals the sick, and speaks in tongues, if there is sin in that person's heart and they do not know or believe in the gospel of truth, then the spirit within them is the spirit of demons.

Jesus also said in Matthew 7:20-23, *“Therefore by their fruits you will know them. Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’”*

Therefore, we should not believe that performing power is

always the result of the work of the Holy Spirit, but must clearly examine whether that person is preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and whether they have received complete remission of sins and become righteous.

This is because the Holy Spirit can never dwell in the spirit of a person who has sin.

Sin and the Holy Spirit cannot be together.

In the early church, the remission of sins was the evidence that the Holy Spirit had come, and the Holy Spirit was the gift of God given to those who had received the remission of sins.

However, even now, many people still believe that as long as someone heals the sick in the name of Jesus, speaks in tongues, or casts out demons, it must be the work of the Holy Spirit.

But this is truly a mistaken and dangerous idea.

Rather, we must clearly discern whether the power they are performing is being done through the truth.

Even if someone performs many powers in the name of Jesus, if that person does not know and believe in the true gospel of the water and the Spirit, he is a false teacher.

Such people kill many souls and demand much money to fill their own bellies.

Therefore, any work performed by someone who has sin in their heart is not the work of the Holy Spirit but the work of an evil spirit.

The work of the Holy Spirit that happened in the early church and the work that happens now are the same, but there is a clear difference between the work of the Holy Spirit that appears in those who have truly received the Holy Spirit, and the false work of a false prophet.

### **Question 5: What does the Holy Spirit do in this age?**

**Answer:** In this age, the Spirit of Truth reveals both truth and falsehood within the Word of God.

The Holy Spirit works to save souls who are dying in sin while living in this confused era, by delivering to them the gospel of water and blood given by the Lord.

We must recognize that within the global Christian community today, the works of false prophets are rampant. These individuals, though harboring sin in their hearts, engage in misguided acts such as speaking in tongues, trembling, visions, false powers, false signs, and wonders. To the humanity placed in such a condition, the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, carries out the work of making known about sin, about God's righteousness, and about the judgment concerning all the sins of mankind (John 16:8).

The Spirit of Truth reproves people concerning sin. Before God, sin is not believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit that God has given. The Holy Spirit rebukes those who do not obey in their hearts the beautiful gospel that came through Jesus' baptism from John and the blood of the cross, declaring them sinners destined for hell.

The Spirit also testifies to people about the righteousness of God, which is that God sent Jesus to this earth in the flesh and, through the baptism He received from John, transferred all the sins of the world onto Him.

The Holy Spirit helps those who believe in Jesus to receive the removal of their sins by believing in the gospel of water and the Spirit in their hearts.

Furthermore, the Holy Spirit judges the sins of those who do not

know the will of God the Father and do not submit to the gospel of truth.

In the beginning, when God created the world by His Word, the Holy Spirit also worked together, shining the light of truth so that people with empty and chaotic hearts could come to know the gospel of water and the Spirit.

In this way, the work that the Holy Spirit does in this age is to testify to and teach about sin, about the righteousness of God, and about the judgment concerning people's sins.

**Question 6: Isn't speaking in tongues evidence of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?**

**How can we know if the Holy Spirit dwells within our hearts?**

**Answer:** I will answer the first question.

Just because a person speaks in tongues does not mean that the Holy Spirit is indwelling in them.

In other words, we cannot be certain that someone's speaking in tongues is the work of the Holy Spirit.

This is because even those possessed by evil spirits can speak in tongues.

We must recognize that demons can also empower people to speak in tongues under the guise of Jesus.

If speaking in tongues is considered evidence of the Holy Spirit's indwelling, this is a serious biblical error and leads to the sin of blaspheming the Holy Spirit.

In 1 Corinthians 12:30, it is written, "*Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret?*"

The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of the Holy God and can never dwell together with sin, so He does not indwell the heart of a person

who has sin.

Therefore, rather than believing that someone has received the Holy Spirit just because they speak in tongues, First, we must verify whether that person has the evidence of the Word that their sins have been removed through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If one vaguely assumes that they have received the Holy Spirit simply because they have had a special experience like speaking in tongues, they fall into Satan's cunning deception (2 Thessalonians 2:10).

This is because the Holy Spirit is God's gift given not through tongues, but to those whose sins have been removed by the Word.

Now I will speak about the second question.

The Holy Spirit is God and the Spirit of truth.

Therefore, the Holy Spirit works together with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Holy Spirit does not work according to human will and emotions.

He works to help sinners believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, teaches the righteous the truth, and quietly works with the righteous to preach the gospel, which is the will of God.

The Holy Spirit does not come like fire or with trembling.

God gives the Holy Spirit into the hearts of those who have been born again—whose sins have been removed by hearing and believing the true gospel of water and the Spirit—in order to seal them as His children and to teach them.

Even if a righteous person is lacking, the Holy Spirit testifies in their heart that they are perfectly righteous and without sin because of the gospel of water and the Spirit, and helps them to live by faith without falling into weakness.

Therefore, even if someone speaks in tongues, if there is still sin in their heart, the spirit working in them is certainly not

the Holy Spirit but the spirit of Satan.

If you want the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in your heart, believe in the gospel of water and the Spirit with your heart.

Then you will receive the blessing of possessing the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

**Question 7: Did the disciples of Jesus receive salvation through the removal of sin and then receive the Holy Spirit, or was receiving the Holy Spirit a separate experience unrelated to the removal of sin?**

**Answer:** Receiving the Holy Spirit is not a separate experience unrelated to the removal of sin.

Through the Bible, we can discover that before the disciples of Jesus received the Holy Spirit, they knew and believed that Jesus had taken away the sins of the world by receiving baptism.

(1 Peter 3:21, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism.*”)

The removal of sin means salvation from sin—that is, the sin in one’s heart has been cut off and eradicated.

Today, many Christians are confused about the meaning of the removal of sin given by the Lord.

People do not know what the removal of sin means or how to receive it.

Even while believing in Jesus Christ, their hearts are still full of sin, so they condemn themselves by saying, “I am a sinner,” and mistakenly think that just believing in Jesus means they have received the removal of sin.

There is evidence in the lives of those who have received the removal of sin.

However, if there is no evidence in one's heart through the Word that sin has been removed, then that person has neither received the removal of sin nor the Holy Spirit—it is merely a feeling of fullness, deceiving themselves through their own emotions.

In other words, experiences or phenomena occurring before one's eyes are not evidence of the removal of sin.

The devil also masquerades as an angel of light (2 Corinthians 11:14-15) and performs signs and wonders to deceive many and lead them away from the path of truth (Matthew 7:21-23).

A person who has received the removal of sin has evidence within, because they have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that was given by the Son of God, Jesus Christ.

As evidence of this, 1 John 5:4-12 testifies that God bore witness to Jesus Christ who came by water and blood.

Furthermore, if one does not believe in Jesus Christ who came by water and blood and instead preaches or believes in another Jesus, another spirit, or another gospel (2 Corinthians 11:4), then they do not receive the removal of sin or the Holy Spirit, but rather receive God's curse.

Everyone must believe in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of water and the Spirit to receive the removal of sin.

Also, receiving the Holy Spirit is not unrelated to the removal of sin, but is absolutely related.

### **Question 8: What does it mean to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit?**

**Answer:** We must understand the reason why Jesus received baptism.

When Paul heard that the people of Ephesus had “only received John's baptism,” he testified about the baptism that Jesus

received, and by believing this, they were baptized in the name of Jesus Christ and received the Holy Spirit in their hearts.

In fact, the nature of Jesus' baptism and the baptism John gave to people were different.

The baptism Jesus received was a baptism for the washing away of sins, which is directly related to receiving the Holy Spirit.

Then what was the baptism that John gave?

John cried out, "Repent, you brood of vipers, turn away from forsaking God and serving foreign gods, and return to the true God."

Thus, the baptism that John gave to people was a baptism of repentance to turn them back.

However, the baptism Jesus received from John was for Jesus to take on and bear all the sins of humanity by receiving baptism.

This is the difference between the baptism Jesus received from John and the baptism that people received from John.

The baptism Jesus received was to fulfill all the righteousness of God.

What does it mean that this baptism fulfilled all the righteousness of God?

It means that by being baptized, Jesus took on all the sins of every person from Adam to the end of humanity.

In other words, the baptism Jesus received from John is the baptism that fulfilled all the righteousness of God.

All the righteousness that God has done for humanity is this: God the Father had His Son receive the baptism given by John, thereby transferring all the sins of mankind to Him, and had Him crucified so that He would bear the judgment for those sins in their place.

Then He raised Him from the dead, and through this, God made all who believe in this to be without sin.

This is the righteous work that God has done for humanity. In this way, the baptism and blood of Jesus were the eternal salvation that grants remission of the sins of sinners and brings them to Heaven to live forever with God.

This is the righteousness and love of God, and the salvation of the removal of sins that God gives to humanity.

Here, what we can understand is that the baptism of the Holy Spirit was accomplished through the baptism Jesus received and His blood on the Cross.

Also, we must be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.

The reason for this is that we must receive baptism as evidence that we believe all the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus when He received baptism from John.

Thus, the person who has received the removal of sin in their heart through faith in the baptism of Jesus Christ and His blood on the Cross must be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.

Therefore, according to the command, “*All the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit*” (Matthew 28:19), we receive baptism as evidence that we believe.

Jesus received baptism from John to remove the sins of all mankind, and because this truth causes us to receive the Holy Spirit, it is called the baptism of the Holy Spirit.

**Question 9: How is the Holy Spirit manifested differently in the Old Testament and the New Testament?**

**Answer:** The Holy Spirit is God who is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Therefore, the divine nature of the Holy Spirit cannot change,

regardless of whether it is the Old or New Testament era. However, it is true that the Holy Spirit worked differently in the Old and New Testaments in accordance with God's providence to save mankind.

In the Old Testament era, God poured out the Holy Spirit upon His chosen people in a special way, allowing them to prophesy God's Word or reveal God's will through miracles, and to carry out the work of God.

For example, God chose Samson and poured out the Holy Spirit upon him so that the power of God appeared (Judges 13:25, 14:19).

In other words, in the Old Testament era, God poured out the Holy Spirit selectively and limitedly.

However, in the New Testament era—especially from the time of the event of the descent of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost—God sent the Holy Spirit to dwell in all the saints who have received the removal of sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, after the work of the descent of the Holy Spirit on Pentecost, all saints who have heard and believed the gospel of truth and received the removal of sin are able to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit (Acts 2:38).

In fact, the apostle Peter entered the house of Cornelius, a Gentile and a centurion, and testified of the baptism of Jesus Christ and His blood on the cross.

At that time, he saw the Holy Spirit come upon all those who were listening to the Word (Acts 10:34-45).

This is proof that the Holy Spirit is given as a gift the moment one hears and believes the gospel of the baptism and blood of Jesus.

In this way, in the New Testament era, God causes all saints

who have received the removal of sin through the gospel of truth to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit so that they may follow the Lord.

The Holy Spirit in the Old Testament was the Spirit who led us to Jesus Christ, while in the New Testament, the Holy Spirit testifies to God's righteousness and guarantees it.

God's righteousness is that the baptism Jesus received and His blood on the cross have removed all the sins of humanity.

The Holy Spirit guarantees the gospel of salvation accomplished by Jesus and helps everyone to believe it.

**Question 10: I had been spending sad days after being diagnosed with the incurable disease of stomach cancer by a doctor.**

**Then one day, a Christian friend came to visit and said that their church was holding a revival meeting, and if I attended, any disease could be healed.**

**Up to that point, as an atheist, I could not believe at all that an illness could be healed by the power of God.**

**On the last day of the revival meeting, which I attended due to the friend's earnest request, all the people who were sick were called forward to receive the laying on of hands by the pastor.**

**The pastor laid hands on me and told me to repeat incomprehensible words, asking whether I believed in the healing power of Jesus Christ.**

**I could not truly believe in my heart, but without realizing it, I answered "yes," and at that moment, I felt something hot, like electricity, flow down to my toes and my body trembled. Immediately, I decided to believe in the Lord, and after that, great joy and peace came into my heart and led me into a**

**new life.**

**I also dedicated my entire life to the preaching of the gospel. I believe all of this happened through the Holy Spirit and that the Holy Spirit is in my heart.**

**Don't you also think so?**

**Answer:** You truly had an amazing experience.

In Christianity, there are many testimonies of people who, like you, have dedicated their lives through such wonderful experiences of answered prayer.

However, we would like to ask you whether this amazing spiritual experience can be definite evidence that you have received the Holy Spirit.

In reality, many Christians today would answer “yes” to this question.

When Western Christianity was declining into merely a cultural element in the prosperity of industrial society, the so-called Holy Spirit movement arose, and especially in the Third World, Christianity exploded in growth.

Amid this trend, many Christians became immersed in supernatural charismatic movements, longing for and prioritizing spiritual experiences.

Because of this, those who could lead such fervent spiritual gift gatherings gained fame as world-renowned revival speakers.

Many ministers have their own amazing testimonies, and since they represented their faith through such experiences, believers also began to pursue this experiential faith.

However, the Bible says “no” to the above question.

Of course, the Holy Spirit may cause us to experience certain spiritual gifts or events.

However, because the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of truth (John

15:26), He allows us to receive the Holy Spirit through the Word of truth and works through it.

On the day of Pentecost, Peter, who had received the Holy Spirit, boldly testified that “the Jesus whom they crucified was indeed the Christ.”

Upon hearing this message, the Jews were pierced in their hearts and asked Peter and the other apostles, “*Brethren, what shall we do?*” (Acts 2:14-37).

To this, Peter replied, “*Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call*” (Acts 2:38-39).

That is, God clearly said that He gives the Holy Spirit as a gift to the righteous who have received the removal of sins by believing in the gospel of Jesus Christ.

In this way, to confirm whether the Holy Spirit is indwelling in one’s own heart, it can only be verified through the Word of truth.

Have you received the removal of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

If so, you will come to experience that the indwelling of the Holy Spirit has already taken place in your heart.

However, no matter how amazing an experience you may have had within Christianity, and no matter how many miracles you may have performed, if there is no evidence of the removal of sin through the Word of truth and there is sin in the heart, then you have never received the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

Just as light and darkness cannot be together, the Holy Spirit cannot enter the heart of a sinner nor dwell together with sin.

Therefore, true indwelling of the Holy Spirit comes only to those who have been perfectly cleansed of sin, as white as snow, by

the gospel of water and the Spirit.

However, God has given and allowed all people to hear the truth by which they can receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Now you too can receive the true indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There are countless other questions besides the ones we have covered so far, but all of their answers can be found in the faith that believes in the baptism Jesus received from John and the blood He shed on the Cross.

Now, all who believe in Jesus can receive the Holy Spirit promised by God to be poured out in the last days, through faith. We give thanks to the Lord. Hallelujah!

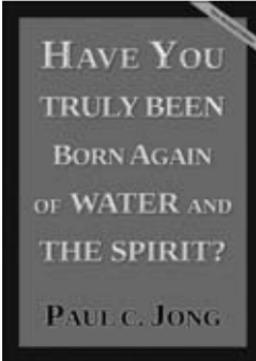
This book contains much information about the Holy Spirit. It will help you find answers to the questions you have. If you want to know more specifically about the gospel of water and the Spirit, please refer to volumes 1 and 2 of the author's books, which have been translated into the languages of the world.

**Book 1: "HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]"**

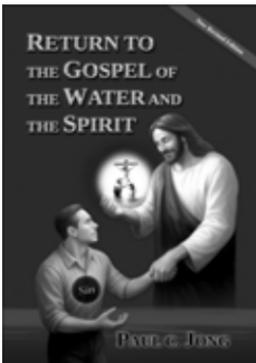
**Book 2: "RETURN TO THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT [New Revised Edition]"**

God wants you to receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and wait for the Lord.

May you also, like the author, receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit by believing in the Word of God and give glory to the Lord. ✉

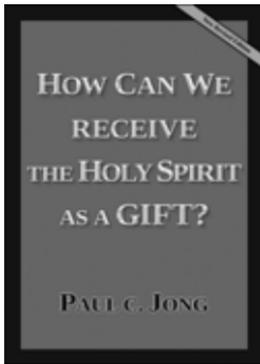
***The Christian book series by Paul C. Jong*****— [www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org) —****HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]**

Among many Christian books written about being born again, this is the first book of our time to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit in strict accordance with the Scriptures. Man can't enter the Kingdom of Heaven without being born again of water and the Spirit. To be born again means that a sinner is saved from all his lifelong sins by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross. Let's believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and enter the Kingdom of Heaven as the righteous who have no sin.

**RETURN TO THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT [New Revised Edition]**

Let's return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Theology and doctrines themselves can't save us. However, many Christians still follow them, and consequently have not been born again yet. This book clearly tells us what mistakes theology and doctrines have made and how we can believe in Jesus in the most accurate and certain way.

## HOW CAN WE RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT AS A GIFT? [New Revised Edition]



In Christianity, the most significantly discussed issue is salvation from sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. However, few people have the exact knowledge of these two topics. Nevertheless, in reality people say that they believe in Jesus Christ while they are ignorant of true redemption and the Holy Spirit.

Do you know the true gospel that makes you receive the Holy Spirit? If you want to ask God for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, then you must first know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have faith in it. This book will certainly lead all Christians worldwide to receive the Holy Spirit through the washing away of all their sins.

## Our LORD Who Becomes the Righteousness of God (I) & (II) — The Righteousness of God that is Revealed in Romans



The teachings in these books will satisfy the thirst in your heart. Today's Christians continue to live while not knowing the true solution to the personal sins that they are committing daily. Do you know what God's righteousness is? The author hopes that you will ask yourself this question and believe in God's righteousness, which is dealt with in detail in these books.

The Doctrines of Predestination, Justification, and Incremental Sanctification are the major Christian doctrines, which brought only confusion and emptiness into the souls of believers. But, dear Christians, now is the time when you must continue in the Truth which you have learned and been assured of.

These books will provide your soul with a great understanding and lead it to peace. The author wants you to possess the blessing of knowing God's righteousness.

## — Commentaries and Sermons on the Book of Revelation —

**IS THE AGE OF THE ANTICHRIST, MARTYRDOM, RAPTURE AND THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM COMING? (I)**

After the 9/11 terrorist attacks, traffic to “www.raptureready.com,” an Internet site providing information on the end times, is reported to have increased to over 8 million hits, and according to a joint survey by CNN and TIME, over 59% of the Americans now believe in apocalyptic eschatology.

Responding to such demands of the time, the author provides a clear exposition of the key themes of the Book of Revelation, including the coming Antichrist, the martyrdom of the saints and their rapture, the Millennial Kingdom, and the New Heaven and Earth—all in the context of the whole Scripture and under the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

This book provides verse-by-verse commentaries on the Book of Revelation supplemented by the author’s inspired sermons. Anyone who reads this book will come to grasp all the plans that God has in store for this world.

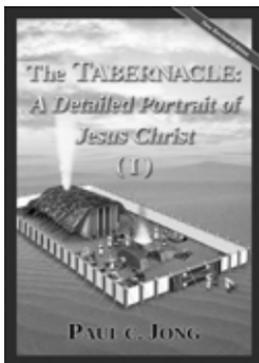
**IS THE AGE OF THE ANTICHRIST, MARTYRDOM, RAPTURE AND THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM COMING? (II)**

Most Christians today believe in the theory of pretribulation rapture. Because they believe in this false doctrine teaching them that they would be lifted before the coming of the Great Tribulation of seven years, they are leading idle religious lives steeped in complacency.

But the rapture of the saints will occur only after the plagues of the seven trumpets run their course until the sixth plague is all poured—that is, the rapture will happen after the Antichrist emerges amidst global chaos and the born-again saints are martyred, and when the seventh trumpet is blown. It is at this time that Jesus would descend from Heaven, and the resurrection and rapture of the born-again saints would occur (1 Thessalonians 4:16-17).

The righteous who were born again by believing in “the gospel of the water and the Spirit” will be resurrected and take part in the Rapture, and thus become heirs to the Millennial Kingdom and the eternal Kingdom of Heaven, but the sinners who were unable to participate in this first resurrection will face the great punishment of the seven bowls poured by God and be cast into the eternal fire of hell.

## **The TABERNACLE : A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ (I) [New Revised Edition]**

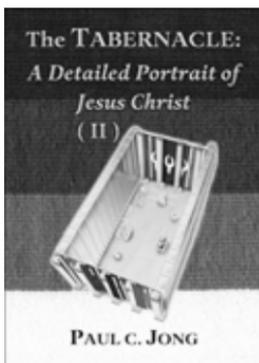


How can we find out the truth hidden in the Tabernacle? Only by knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the real substance of the Tabernacle, can we correctly understand and know the answer to this question.

In fact, the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen manifested in the gate of the Tabernacle's court show us the works of Jesus Christ in the New Testament's time that have saved the mankind. In this way, the Old Testament's Word of the Tabernacle and the Word of the New Testament are closely and definitely related to each other, like fine woven linen. But, unfortunately, this truth has been hidden for a long time to every truth seeker in Christianity.

Coming to this earth, Jesus Christ was baptized by John and shed His blood on the Cross. Without understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, none of us can ever find out the truth revealed in the Tabernacle. We must now learn this truth of the Tabernacle and believe in it. We all need to realize and believe in the truth manifested in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen of the gate of the Tabernacle's court.

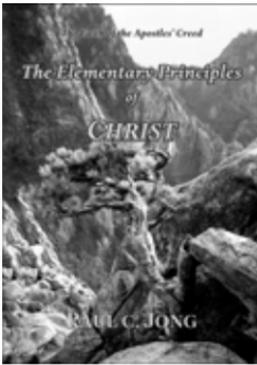
## **The TABERNACLE: A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ (II)**



As God had commanded Moses to build the Tabernacle in the Old Testament, in the New Testament, God wants us to also build a Sanctuary in each of our hearts so that He may dwell in us. The material of faith with which we can build this Sanctuary in our hearts is the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. With this gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must wash away all our sins and be cleansed. By telling us to build Him a Sanctuary, God is telling us to empty our hearts and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must all cleanse our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When we cleanse away all the sins of our hearts by believing in this gospel Truth, God then comes to dwell in them. It is by believing in this true gospel that you can build the holy Temples in your hearts. It is highly likely that until now, at least some of you have probably been offering your prayers of repentance to cleanse your hearts, trying to build the Temples by yourselves. But now is the time for you to abandon this false faith and be transformed by the renewing of your minds by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## The Elementary Principles of CHRIST — The Faith of the Apostles' Creed



We must have the faith that the Apostles had and believe as they did, for their faith and beliefs came from the Holy Spirit. The Apostles believed in Jesus Christ, His Father, and the Holy Spirit as their God.

The Apostle Paul confessed that he died with Christ and was brought to new life with Him. He became an instrument of God by believing that he was baptized into Jesus Christ (Galatians 3:27). In God's gospel are found the baptism that Jesus received, the blood that He shed on the Cross, and the gift of the Holy Spirit that He has bestowed on everyone who believes in this true gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do you know and believe in this original gospel? This is the very gospel that the Apostles had also believed. We, too, must therefore all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V), (VI)



There are countless new Christians throughout the world, who have just been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have been spreading. We are indeed yearning to feed on the bread of life to them. But it is difficult for them to have fellowship with us in the true gospel, for they are all far away from us.

Therefore, to meet the spiritual needs of these people of Jesus Christ, the King of kings, the author proclaims that those who have had their sins taken away by believing in the Word of Jesus Christ must feed on His pure Word in order to defend their faith and sustain their spiritual lives. The sermons in these books have been prepared as new bread of life that will nourish the born-again to edify their spiritual growth.

Through His Church and servants, God will continue to provide you with this bread of life. May God's blessings be on all those who have been born again of water and the Spirit, who desire to have true spiritual fellowship with us in Jesus Christ.

## The First Epistle of John (I) & (II) — Paul C. Jong's Spiritual Growth Series 3, 4



He who believes that Jesus, who is God and the Savior, came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit to deliver all sinners from their sins, is saved from all his sins, and becomes a child of God the Father.

The First Epistle of John states that Jesus, who is God, came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that He is the Son of God the Father. The Book, in other words, mostly emphasizes that Jesus is God (1 John 5:20), and concretely testifies the gospel of the water and the Spirit in chapter 5.

We must not hesitate to believe that Jesus Christ is God and to follow Him.

## From Physical Circumcision to the Doctrine of Repentance (I) & (II) — Sermons on Galatians

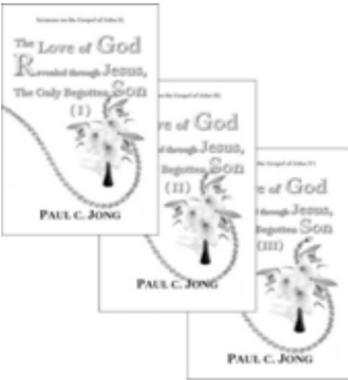


Today's Christianity has turned into merely a world religion. Most Christians nowadays live in a situation of being sinners because they haven't been born again by spiritual faith. It is because they have only relied on Christian doctrines without being aware of the gospel of the water and the Spirit until now.

Therefore, now is the time for you to know the spiritual fallacies of the circumcisionists and keep distance from such faith. You have to know the contradictoriness of the prayers of repentance. Now is the time for you to stand firmer than ever on the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If you haven't believed in this true gospel so far, you have to believe in our Savior who came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit even now. Now, you have to be complete Christians with the faith of believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

**The Love of God Revealed through Jesus, The Only Begotten Son (I), (II), (III) — Sermons on the Gospel of John (I), (II), (V)**

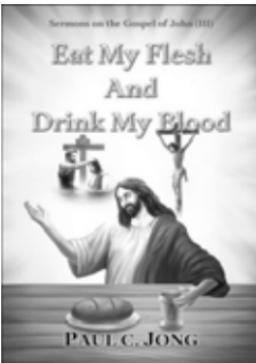


It is written, “No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him” (John 1:18).

How perfectly did Jesus reveal the love of God to us! How perfectly did Jesus deliver us! What perfect Truth of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit! We have never regretted receiving our salvation through our faith in Jesus, who came by water and blood (1 John 5:6).

Now, we have become His sinless people. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can have their sins eternally taken away and receive eternal life.

**Eat My Flesh And Drink My Blood — Sermons on the Gospel of John (III)**

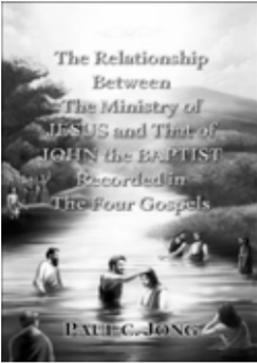


Until now, most Christians have not known the Truth, but Only inherited religious acts. From the gospel to Holy Communion, today’s Christianity maintains its orthodoxy not through the knowledge of the Truth, but by emphasizing only formal procedures and consecrated rites.

As a result, when today’s Christians come across the bread and wine that signify the flesh and blood of Jesus during Communion, they are thankful only for the sacrifice of His blood, and they can’t help but remain completely ignorant of the fact that Christ took upon Himself all their sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist.

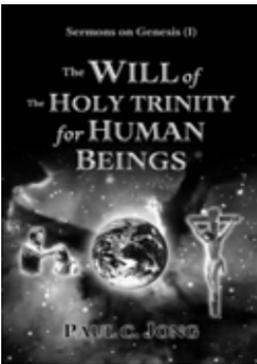
Therefore, I admonish all Christians throughout the whole world to learn, even from now on, what the flesh and blood of Jesus mean within the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to believe in it, and to thereby receive their salvation and also partake in Holy Communion with the right faith.

## The Relationship Between the Ministry of JESUS and That of JOHN the BAPTIST Recorded in the Four Gospels



Do you perhaps think that it doesn't matter whether there needs to be the ministry of John the Baptist or not? You must believe according to the written Word of God. We must understand and believe in the ministry of John the Baptist within the frame of the ministry of Jesus Christ. John the Baptist in the New Testament was the prophet Elijah promised to be sent down to this earth according to the Book of Malachi chapter 4, verses 4-5. As the prophet Elijah to come, John the Baptist was born six months before Jesus, and he was the one who passed on the sins of this world at once by giving Jesus the baptism at the Jordan River at the age of thirty. Thus, we must become the recipients of God's blessing by knowing the ministry of John the Baptist and accepting the ministry of Jesus Christ.

## THE WILL OF THE HOLY TRINITY FOR HUMAN BEINGS — Sermons on Genesis (I)



Through the Book of Genesis, God wants us to realize His good intentions toward us. Where is God's will for us revealed? It is revealed in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that God accomplished through Jesus Christ. We must come into this good intention of God by faith, manifested in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To do so, when we consider God's Word, we need to cast aside our existing carnal thoughts we have had, and believe in God's Word exactly as it is. All of us must throw away our mistaken knowledge accumulated until now, and open our spiritual eyes by placing our faith in the righteousness of God.

## The Fall of Man and the Perfect Salvation of God — Sermons on Genesis (II)



In the Book of Genesis, the purpose for which God created us is contained. When architects design a building or artists draw a painting, they first conceive the work that would be completed in their minds before they actually begin working on their project. Just like this, our God also had our salvation of mankind in His mind even before He created the heavens and the earth, and He made Adam and Eve with this purpose in mind. And God needed to explain to us the domain of Heaven, which is not seen by our eyes of the flesh, by drawing an analogy to the domain of the earth that we can all see and understand.

Even before the foundation of the world, God wanted to save mankind perfectly by giving the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone's heart. So although all human beings were made out of dust, they must learn and know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to benefit their own souls. If people continue to live without knowing the dominion of Heaven, they will lose not only the things of the earth, but also everything that belongs to Heaven.

## Heretics, Who Followed the Sins of Jeroboam (I) & (II)



Christians today do not know what the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has made and given us is. Thus, they continue to believe in the doctrines of Christianity and not the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For that reason, the fact of the matter is that despite their claim of having faith in Jesus, they continue to believe in and follow golden calves.

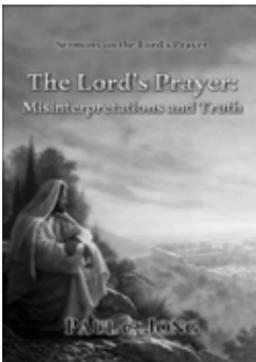
We must discern those that worship golden calves as God within Christianity. And by coming back before God of the Truth, we must offer the sacrifices of righteousness to God. The sacrifice that God receives with rejoicing is the sacrifice of righteousness that people offer by faith after their sins have been taken away through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Before God, you must seriously think about whether or not you are offering the sacrifice of God-given righteousness by the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## WHAT GOD IS SAYING TO US THROUGH THE EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS — Sermons on Ephesians (I) & (II)



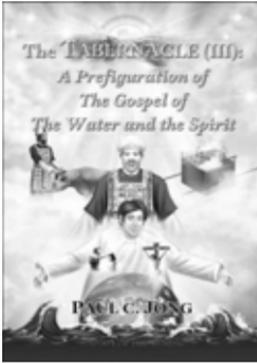
Today God has founded His Church on the faith of the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God's Church is the gathering of those who have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, if your hearts now have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can then lead the true life of faith. Such a life of faith is possible only in God's Church. Furthermore, only such faith qualifies us to live forever in the Kingdom of the Lord. Through this faith we must receive the love of salvation and all the spiritual blessings of Heaven from God the Father, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit.

## The Lord's Prayer: Misinterpretations and Truth — Sermons on the Lord's Prayer



In order to interpret the Lord's Prayer correctly, we must first correctly understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which was spoken to us by the Lord. We have Truth in us when we not only know and understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit but also believe it with our hearts. The true gospel, which we believe in, has led us so far, so that we can lead truly faithful lives that the Lord wants from us in the Lord's Prayer.

## The TABERNACLE (III): A Prefiguration of The Gospel of The Water and the Spirit



Do you know the implication of the blue, purple and scarlet threads that were used in the screen gate of the Tabernacle? In order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, you should understand what you need to know and believe. Now is the time that all human beings should believe wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is foreshadowed in the Tabernacle.

Jesus Christ is the very Author who has planned and accomplished the truth that is manifested in the blue, purple and scarlet threads of the gate of the Tabernacle. The real substances of the blue, purple and scarlet threads are the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, the blood He shed on the Cross, and His resurrection from the dead.

If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, would it be possible for your sins to still remain intact in your hearts? If your sins still remained in your hearts as you believe in Jesus, you will have a problem in your faith. Such a misguided faith results from your ignorance of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hence, you should understand that there are many false gospels and false preachers in this world who are preaching man-made false doctrines in Christian communities. I advise you to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that all your sins may be taken away and that you may depart from these false gospels.

## HAVE YOU MET JESUS WITH THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT? — SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF JOHN (IV) & (VIII)



When Jesus received the baptism, He ordered John the Baptist to baptize Him, saying, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*” (Matthew 3:15). Our Lord took all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism and blotted out all those sins on the Cross. Our Lord fulfilled all righteousness by bearing all the sins of the world through His baptism.

This is why John the Baptist said the next day of Jesus’ baptism, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” (John 1:29) We have to keep in mind the truth that we cannot have our sins truly taken away without believing in His baptism along with His blood on the Cross.

## FOR THE LOST SHEEP (I) & (II) — Sermons on the Gospel of John (VI) & (VII)



What God wants to do is to make us into His children by making us born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We humans are born as God’s creations first, but if we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have our sins taken away, we are born again as the children of God. This means that, after the Lord came and remitted all our sins, we who were blind could now obtain our sight.

People are born as men of the flesh and are born again if they believe in their hearts in Jesus Christ’s gospel of the water and the Spirit just as a larva becomes a cicada. And if their sins are washed away so that they become as white as snow, they become the righteous who are the children of God.

### Sermons on the Gospel of Mark (I), (II), (III)



The Gospel of Mark testifies that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and God Himself. And it also testifies that He is our Savior. So we can see the writer of the Gospel of Mark bearing witness of Jesus forcefully, testifying that He is the very God and our Savior. This is why I would like to bear witness of this Jesus Christ who is manifested in the Gospel of Mark as much as possible based on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What is obvious is that the core Truth of Christianity is found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus said to Nicodemus, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God” (John 3:5).*

### Sermons on the Gospel of Luke (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V), (VI), (VII)



It is Jesus Christ who moves the entire history of this world. Our Lord came to this earth to save all humans from the sins of the world, and He has become the bread of new life for those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In fact, it was to give this new life to us, who were all destined to hell for our sins that our Lord came looking for you and me.

I am sure that this book of sermons on the Gospel of Luke will be an excellent guide for you so that you will realize and believe exactly how Jesus, who came as the Son of Man, has saved us from sin and made us God’s children, and by what kind of faith we should be living now that we have attained the knowledge of salvation through the washing away of our sins.

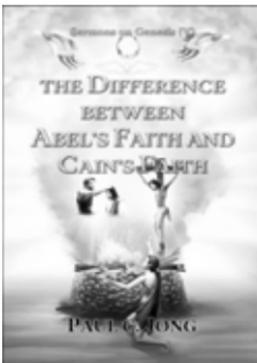
## No More Chaos, Void or Darkness Now (I) & (II) — Sermons on Genesis (III), (IV)



Although we may be powerless and because the Word of God has power, when the Word falls to the ground it bears fruit without fail. Further, because the Word of God is alive we can see for ourselves that it is the same today and tomorrow, and forever unchanging. Unlike the words of man, God's Word never changes, for it is ever faithful. When God speaks, He fulfills exactly according to His Words.

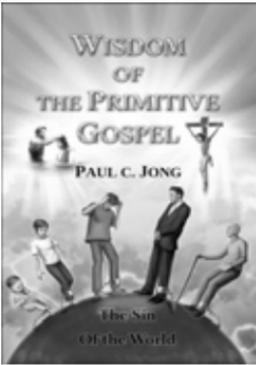
For the Word of God has power, so when God said, "*Let there be light,*" there was light, and when He said, "*Let there be a greater light and a lesser light,*" it was fulfilled just as He had commanded.

## THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ABEL'S FAITH AND CAIN'S FAITH — Sermons on Genesis (V)



Whenever we stand before the presence of God to glorify Him, we should not approach Him through some religious rituals, but instead we have to approach Him by trusting in what He has done for us and thanking Him for His love. Only then does God accept our worship and pour the Holy Spirit on us abundantly.

## WISDOM OF THE PRIMITIVE GOSPEL



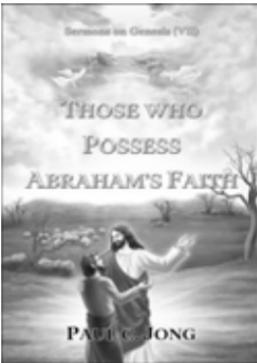
The primitive gospel is the Truth of salvation that's absolutely indispensable to everyone. Transcending all denominations, this primitive gospel will clearly teach every Christian how God's blessings could be bestowed on them. This true gospel will now fill your heart with God's overflowing love. And it will be the most precious gift to all your loved ones.

## BE A GOSPEL WITNESS WHO SAVES THE HUMAN RACE FROM DESTRUCTION — Sermons on Genesis (VI)



Mankind, who had eaten the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil, came to have the different standard for good and evil from God's. Then, which is correct, God's Word or our judgment? Our standard is always relative and selfish. Therefore we should cast away our own ideas and simply trust and follow God's Word focusing on "What does the Word of God say?" Ignoring God's Word and seeking self-righteousness is Cain's faith and religious belief. Abel put his faith in the Word of God he heard from his father, Adam, and offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. But self-conceited Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the Lord. God accepted Abel's offering but refused Cain's offering. It is God's lesson that faith in man-made religions cannot bring salvation.

## **THOSE WHO POSSESS ABRAHAM'S FAITH — Sermons on Genesis (VII)**



There are two kinds of righteousness in this world which are constantly in conflict and struggle with each another; these are the righteousness of God and the righteousness of man. Although God's righteousness faces many obstacles, it always prevails over the righteousness of man and leads us to the victorious way. That's because the Word of God is almighty. Because God's almighty power is with us, we are able to taste His blessings, for the Word of God has the power to reach our hearts, thoughts and souls, and brings all His blessings to us.

## **HOW CAN YOU STRENGTHEN YOUR FAITH? — Sermons on Hebrews (I)**



Every sinner must now believe in the genuine gospel. The God-given gospel of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is manifested in the righteousness of God. The writer of the Book of Hebrews is trying to correct your misguided faith. Therefore, our faith needs to be deep rooted in the foundation of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who are standing sure-footed on this absolute gospel Truth abide most certainly in the faith in the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

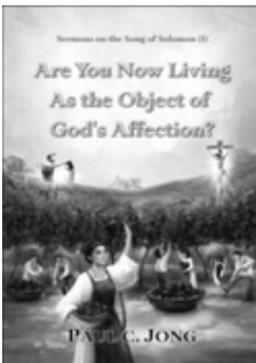
**SERMONS FOR THOSE WHO HAVE BECOME OUR COWORKERS (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V)**



This book is a collection of sermons that have been written to direct our fellow coworkers and saints and to show them how to lead a life as a true servant of God. For this reason, this book is titled “*Sermons for Those Who Have Become Our Coworkers.*”

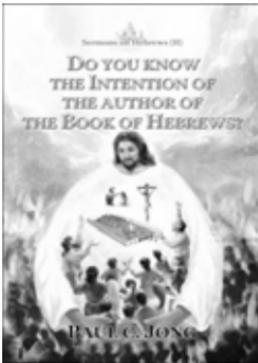
The author earnestly desires to share fellowship with coworkers within the faith, those who believe wholeheartedly in the righteousness of Christ, excluding personal interests. He does really desire this because he has met them by faith in the Lord’s righteousness and they are also preaching it now.

**ARE YOU NOW LIVING AS THE OBJECT OF GOD’S AFFECTION? — Sermons on the Song of Solomon (I)**



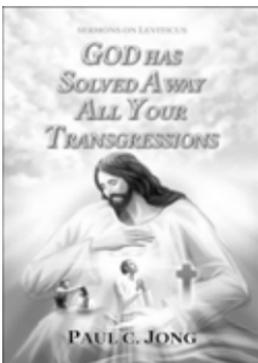
If you want to experience the Lord’s love in your life always, listen closely to His voice. If you want to be loved by the Lord in your ministry, accept the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit into your heart and then carry out the Lord’s work. The Lord loves us precisely because we believe in and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord cannot help but love whoever believes in His gospel of the water and the Spirit and serves Him faithfully to spread this gospel all over the world.

## DO YOU KNOW THE INTENTION OF THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK OF HEBREWS? — Sermons on Hebrews (II)



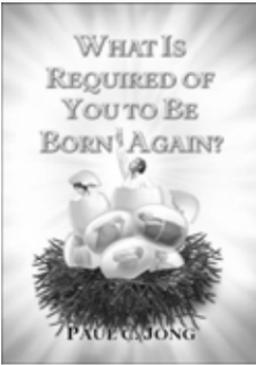
Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the same faith as the Ancestors of Faith who are spoken about in the Old and New Testaments. Just as the Ancestors of Faith in the Bible obtained their faith through the spoken Word of God, we who live in this time of uncertainty have the same faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the righteousness of God. Therefore, we must live believing in the righteousness of God. We must also know that to believe in the true cleansing from sin is to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is explicitly explained in the Bible. Only then can one experience genuine joy as a true Christian.

## GOD HAS SOLVED AWAY ALL YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS — SERMONS ON LEVITICUS



The Book of Leviticus explains the sacrificial system through which the people of Israel had their sins taken away when they sinned against God or man. Addressing the problem of sin for every human being, God is pointing out in detail how we can all have our sins taken away by giving a specific sacrificial offering according to the requirements of the God-established sacrificial system. From both the Old and New Testaments, you can now find the Truth that has solved away the problem of your sins. There is therefore only one thing remaining for you to do now, and it is to have all your sins blotted out by believing in the justice of God and the merciful and righteous love He has fulfilled for you.

## WHAT IS REQUIRED OF YOU TO BE BORN AGAIN?



Christians today need to change their thoughts. They must believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit as their true salvation. We all ought to thank the Lord for giving us this gospel of the water and the Spirit. How can we instead say that the Lord's work of salvation that has delivered us from all the sins of the world is flawed?

Through this book on the gospel of the water and the Spirit, everyone must now be born again by believing in the salvation the Lord has fulfilled once and for all. If you are still unsure about this, you need to once again contemplate deeply on the righteousness of God that the Lord has given to you.

## IF YOU HAVE CONFUSION AND EMPTINESS IN YOUR HEART, SEEK THE LIGHT OF THE TRUTH (I) & (II)



This book explains how much the Nicene Creed, produced at the Council of Nicaea in Late Antiquity, has had a bad influence on Christians today.

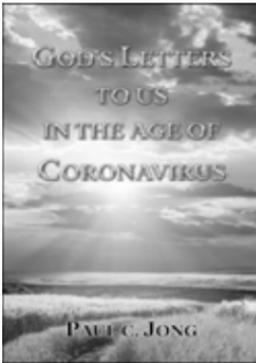
In this age, in order to meet the truth of being born again, you must study a little more. And you need to know more deeply about the creed of faith that you have believed so far.

Now you must find in this book the meaning of Jesus' baptism by John the Baptist that was omitted from the Nicene Creed. So, it should be an opportunity to receive true salvation and peace in your heart.

Now you will discover the true value of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the baptism that Jesus received. You will come to know more deeply and clearly how the Word of the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist has affected your soul and you will therefore give glory to God by faith.

**- Ebook only -**

## **GOD'S LETTERS TO US IN THE AGE OF CORONAVIRUS**

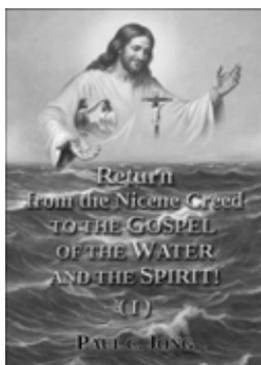


What Should We the Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Do in the Time of the Coronavirus Pandemic?

Sinners do not know that Jesus Christ will return to this earth. But we the righteous know this very well from the signs of the present age. The world is going through tremendous changes at a dizzying speed. It is, however, still far away from when the enemies will attain complete control over the world. For this to come about, practically every law in this world would have to be turned over.

Living in such unusual times, how should the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit deal with the pandemic?

## Return from the Nicene Creed TO THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT!



-Why must we return from the Nicene Creed to the gospel of the water and the Spirit? –

The gospel that the early church preached was precisely the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That gospel was the gospel that Jesus actually shouldered and washed away the sin of the world through the baptism He received from John.

The baptism Jesus received from John was to fulfill the law of the sacrificial system found in Leviticus. That is, just as sin was transferred to the sacrificial offering through the laying on of hands, the substance of that sacrificial law was fulfilled through Jesus's baptism.

However, in the process of the Nicene Creed's formation, the ministry of Jesus having the sin of the world transferred to Him by being baptized by John was deleted from the creed's contents. As a result, this truth has been passed down in a hidden state within Christianity for about 1,700 years, reaching the present day.

Today, many people are struggling to receive the removal of their sins without knowing when their sins were transferred to Jesus. Because of this, even while saying they believe in the gospel of the cross, they fail to reach true assurance of salvation and live amidst repetitive repentance and the pangs of conscience.

The reason we must return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit is clear. This is because only this gospel allows us to meet the Jesus who became the sacrificial offering as the sin of the world was transferred to His body, and thereby have assurance of salvation.

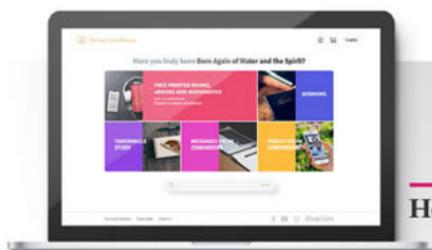
## DOWNLOAD

Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian **ebooks and audiobooks**

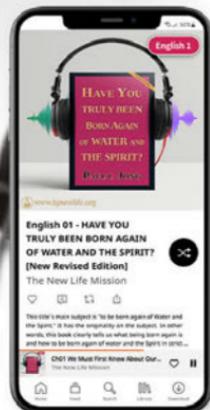
on your smartphone, tablet or PC at our website.

After downloading, You can read and listen to them anywhere, even when you don't have an internet connection.

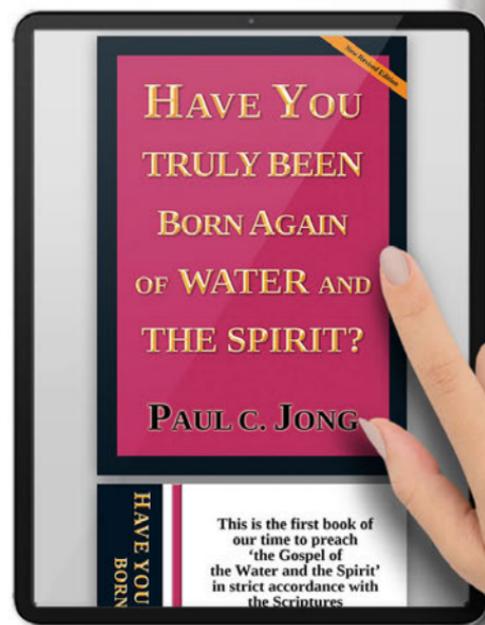
www.bjnewlife.org



Homepage



Audiobooks



eBooks

Our The New Life Mission is distributing Pastor Paul C. Jong's spiritual books in 'printed book' form through coworkers who have been born again by water and the Spirit.

If you wish to possess printed books to build up spiritual nourishment, or if you sincerely wish to participate in our gospel spreading ministry, please apply by writing your reason, name, contact information, and address to the email address below.

If there is a coworker officially certified by our mission in your area, we will deliver the free books you have requested.

Would you like to join us in our mission of bringing the word of truth to more people around the world? If so, we would greatly appreciate it if you could link to our website on your blog, social media, website, etc.

► [www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)

Please help us spread the true gospel of Jesus Christ through our books so that more people can be born again of the water and the Spirit. We would also be grateful if you could introduce our website and books to many people and invite them to visit.

THE NEW LIFE MISSION  
Contact: John Shin, General Secretary  
E-mail: [newlife@bjnewlife.org](mailto:newlife@bjnewlife.org)



## **Recommendation for E-book and Audiobook Storage and Downloads**

In preparation for rapidly advancing AI, rapidly changing world affairs, and environmental changes, we strongly recommend downloading and storing God's true sermon messages to your personal storage devices.

Please prepare in advance by saving e-books and audiobooks to your external hard drives, USB drives, CDs, mobile phones, or MP3 players, so you can read and listen to them from your personal storage during the last days.

We pray that you will live a victorious life through God's blessings in these last days within the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

*"The New Life Mission's sermon series and audiobooks are available worldwide in multiple languages, offering both paid books and free e-books."*

[www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)

Sincerely,  
The New Life Mission



## **Rev. PAUL C. JONG**

**As a pastor, Rev. Paul C. Jong had long struggled to find the answer to receiving the taking away of sin. His search led him to discover, as revealed in the Word of God, the righteousness of Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This discovery is what led him to his present ministry.**

**To this very day, Rev. Paul C. Jong has been dedicating his life to The New Life Mission's literature ministry, proclaiming the gospel of the water and the Spirit together with his coworkers at The New Life Mission to spread the true gospel throughout the whole world. His books, a series of 69 volumes in total, have been translated into over 110 languages and are being read in more than 160 countries. Many of his readers are receiving the washing away of sin and the Holy Spirit from God, thanks to his books, for these books are founded on the true written Word of God.**

**Along with his coworkers around the world, Rev. Paul C. Jong gives thanks and glory to God for all this wonderful work. Hallelujah!**

## ***“A Complete Handbook on the Indwelling of the Holy Spirit”***

In Christianity, one of the most critical but inscrutable issues is the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Most Christians may be anxious to know:

- ♠ How to receive the Holy Spirit?
- ♠ Does the Holy Spirit dwell within us only if we pray to Him earnestly?
- ♠ What is the difference between the Holy Spirit in the time of the early Church and the Holy Spirit who performs miracles today—miracles that people believe to be the work of the Holy Spirit?
- ♠ Is speaking in tongues proof of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?
- ♠ What is the relationship between “being born again” and “receiving the Holy Spirit?”
- ♠ What does it mean to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit?

This book will guide you towards biblically accurate and clear answers to these questions.

— Author —